#### Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

# To Attain AsammohaSampajañña Ñāṇa

Evamettha khandhāyatanadhātupaccayapaccavekkhaṇavasenapi asammohasampajaññam veditabbam. (Majjhima Nikāya Commentary-Vol.1-pg.268).

In the Asammohasampajañña section, the Commentary taught to strive to attain Asammohasampa jañña ñāna by the following methods:

- (1) 5 Khandhā method,
- (2) 12 Āyatana method,
- (3) 18 Dhātu method and
- (4) adverting to the Patthana Paccaya relationships method.

In accordance with that teaching, this section on the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships is written for t hose who want to broaden their insight by means of the Paṭṭhāna teachings of adverting and discerning the causes by the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships method for attaining Asammoha Sampajañña.

The meditator who wants to study this section needs to learn by heart the Paccaya Niddesa section of Paṭṭḥāna in Pāḷi, its meaning and its translation in advance. Only then he will understand the causal relationships in Paṭṭḥāna Paccaya relations more profoundly. After having learnt by heart thus, he is to further learn by heart the following 2 groups in Paṭṭḥāna. These 2 groups shown here are as mentioned in the book, "Brief Extract On Paṭṭḥāna" written by the Abhidhajamaḥāraṭṭḥaguru long-li ved Masoyein Sayadaw.

## Namo Buddhassa Two Groups In Patthāna Sahajāta Great

#### In Sahajāta, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata, the Paccayadhamma are:

- (1) the 89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, 4 Nāmakkhandhā which support each other reciprocally in Pavatti and Patisandhi;
- (2) the 4 Great Elements (Mahā Bhūta) which support each other reciprocally;
- (3) the Pañcavokāra Paṭisandhi 4 Nāmakkhandhā and Hadaya Vatthu which support each other reciprocally;
- (4) when arise in Pañcavokāra realm:- the 4 Arūpa Vipāka, 10 Dvepañcaviññāṇa, 75 Citta (except th e Cuti Citta of Arahantas), 52 Cetasika, Pavatti / Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā which support Cittaja R ūpa and Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa;
- (5) the 4 Great Elements which support Upādā Rūpa;

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

- (1) the 89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, 4 Nāmakkhandhā in Pavatti/Paṭisandhi which are being supported by e ach other reciprocally;
- (2) the 4 Great Elements which are being supported by each other;
- (3) the Pañcavokāra Paṭisandhi 4 Nāmakkhandhā and Hadaya Vatthu which are being supported by each other;
- (4) Cittaja Rūpa, Patisandhi Kammaja Rūpa which are being supported by Nāmakkhandhā;
- (5) the Upādā Rūpa which are being supported by the 4 Great Elements.

#### Sahajāta Medium

## In Aññamañña, the Paccayadhamma are:

the Sahajāta Paccayadhamma numbers (1), (2) and (3) above,

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the Sahajāta Paccayuppannadhamma numbers (1), (2) and (3) above.

#### In Vipāka, the Paccayadhamma are:

- (1) the 36 Vipāka Citta, 38 Cetasikas, 4 Nāmakkhandhā in Pavatti /Paṭisandhi which support each ot her;
- (2) when arise in Pañcavokāra realm, the 4 Arūpa Vipāka, 10 Dvepañcaviññāṇa, 22 Vipāka Citta ex cluding Cuti Citta of Arahants, 38 Cetasikas, 4 Nāmakkhandhā in Pavatti / Paṭisandhi which support Vipāka Cittaja Rūpa / Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa;
- (3) Pañcavokāra Paṭisandhi 4 Nāmakkhandhā which support Hadaya Vatthu;

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

- (1) the 36 Vipāka Citta, 38 Cetasika, 4 Nāmakkhandhā in Pavatti Paṭisandhi which are being supported by each other;
- (2) the Cittaja Rūpa/ Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa which are being supported by Vipāka Nāmakkhand hā:
- (3) the Hadaya Vatthu which is being supported by Pañcavokāra Patisandhi Nāmakkhandhā.

(NOTES: The 36 Vipāka Citta are:- 8 Mahā Vipāka + 8 Ahetuka Kusala Vipāka Citta + 7 Ahetu ka Akusala Vipāka Citta + 5 Rūpāvacara Vipāka Citta + 4 Arūpāvacara Vipāka Citta + 4 Ariya Ph ala Citta. The 38 Cetasikas are:- 7 Sabbacittasādhāraņa Cetasika+ 6 Pakiṇṇaka Cetasika + 19 Sobh aṇasādhāraṇa Cetasika + 3 Virati Cetasika + 2 Appamaññā Cetasika + 1 Paññindriya)

#### In Sampayutta, the Paccayadhamma are:

Sahajāta Paccayadhamma number (1);

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

Sahajāta Paccayuppannadhamma number (1).

### In Vippayutta, the Paccayadhamma are:

Sahajāta Paccayadhamma numbers (3) and (4);

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

Sahajāta Paccayuppannadhamma numbers (3) and (4);

#### Sahajāta Small

#### In Hetu, the Paccayadhamma are:

Lobha, Dosa, Moha, Alobha, Adosa, Amoha;

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

71 Sahetuka Citta, 52 Cetasika excluding Moha in Dve Moha Mūla, Sahetuka Cittaja Rūpa, Sahetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa.

(NOTES: 89 Citta minus 18 Ahetuka Citta = 71)

#### In Adhipati, the Paccayadhamma are:

Either Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa which is performing the function of Adhipati; and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

-- while being supported by Adhipatipaccaya -- the 52 Sādhipati Javanas (excluding Hasituppāda Javana and 2 Moha Mūla), 51 Cetasika (excluding the Adhipati and Vicikicchā) and Sādhipati Cittaja Rūpa.

(NOTES: The 52 Sādhipati Javanas are 10 Akusala, 8 Mahā Kusala, 8 Mahā Kiriyā, 5 Rūpāvacara Kusala, 5 Rūpāvacara Kriyā, 4 Arūpāvacara Kusala, 4 Arūpāvacara Kriyā, 4 Magga and 4 Phala Javanas)

#### In Kamma, the Paccayadhamma are:

Cetanā

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

89 Citta, 51 Cetasika excluding Cetanā, Cittaja Rūpa and Patisandhi Kammaja Rūpa.

## In Āhāra, the Paccayadhamma are:

Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, Cittaja Rūpa and Patisandhi Kammaja Rūpa.

### In Indriya, the Paccayadhamma are:

Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Saddhā, Vīriya, Sati, Ekaggatā and Paññā

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, Cittaja Rūpa and Patisandhi Kammaja Rūpa.

#### In Jhāna, the Paccayadhamma are:

Vitakka, Vicāra, Pīti, Vedanā, and Ekaggatā

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

79 Citta (excluding the 10 Dvepañcaviññāṇa), 52 Cetasika, Cittaja Rūpa and Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa.

## In Magga the Paccayadhamma are:

Paññā, Vitakka, Sammāvācā, Sammākammanta, SammāĀjīva, Vīriya, Sati, Ekaggatā and Diṭṭhi and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

71 Sahetuka Citta, 52 Cetasika, Sahetuka Cittaja Rūpa and Sahetuka Paţisandhi Kammaja Rūpa.

## Ārammaṇa: Eight Or Eleven Types

## In Ārammana, the Paccayadhamma are:

the 6 objects or: 89 Citta in the Present-Past-Future, 52 Cetasikas, 28 Rūpa, the timeless (Kāla Vimu tta) Nibbāna and concepts

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

89 Citta and 52 Cetasika.

#### In Ārammanādhipati and Ārammanūpanissaya, the Paccayadhamma are:

18 Nipphanna Rūpa of the Present-Past-Future which are agreeable (iṭṭḥa) and should be esteemed, 84 Citta (excluding Dukkhasahagata Kāya Viññāṇa, 2 Dosa Mūla and 2 Moha Mūla), 47 Cetasika (e xcluding Dosa, Issā, Macchariya, Kukkucca and Vicikicchā) and timeless Nibbāna

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

8 Lobha Mūla Citta which highly esteem (the object), 8 Mahā Kusala Citta, 4 Mahā Kiriyā Nāṇasa mpayutta Citta, 8 Lokuttarā Citta and 45 Cetasika (excluding Dosa, Issā, Macchariya, Kukkucca, Vi cikicchā and Appamaññā).

# In Vatthārammaṇapurejātanissaya, Vatthārammaṇapurejāta, Vatthārammaṇapurejātavippayutta, Vatthārammanapurejātatthi and Vatthārammanapurejātaavigata, the Paccayadhamma is:

the Hadaya Vatthu which arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting backwards from Cuti, at the time of Maraṇāsanna

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

-- in the Pañcavokāra realm, when having the (support of) Ārammaṇapurejātanissaya Paccaya -- Ma nodvārāvajjana, 29 Kāma Javana, 11 Tadārammaṇa, 2 Abhiññā and 44 Cetasika (excluding Issā, Ma cchariya, Kukkucca, Virati and Appamaññā).

(NOTES: The 29 Kāma Javana are 12 Akusala + 8 Mahā Kusala + 8 Mahā Kiriyā + 1 Hasituppāda; the 11 Tadārammaṇa are 8 types of Mahā Vipāka Citta + the 3 types of Santīraṇa Citta which are Ahetuka Akusala Vipāka Citta, Kusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīraṇa and Somanāssa Santīraṇa; the 2 Abhiññā are Kusala and Kiriyā)

# In Ārammaṇapurejāta, Ārammaṇapurejātatthi and Ārammaṇapurejātaaavigata, the Paccayadhamm a are:

18 present Nipphanna Rūpa

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

-- in the Pañcavokāra realm, when having the (support of) Ārammaṇapurejāta Paccaya -- the 54 Kā ma Citta, 2 Abhiññā and 50 Cetasika excluding Appamaññā.

Anantara: 7 Types

## In Anantara, Samanantara, Anantarupanissaya, Natthi and Vigata, the Paccayadhamma are:

the preceding 89 Citta (excluding Cuti Citta of Arahantas) and 52 Cetasikas

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the subsequent 89 Citta (including Cuti Citta of Arahantas) and 52 Cetasikas.

## In Āsevana, the Paccayadhamma are:

the preceding 47 Lokiya Javana excluding the last Javana and 52 Cetasika;

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the subsequent 51 Javana (excluding 1st Javana and Phala Javana) and 52 Cetasika.

(NOTES: The 47 Javana are the 29 Kāma Javana mentioned above+5 Rūpāvacara Kusala+5 Rūpāvacara Kriyā+4 Arūpāvacara Kusala+4 Arūpāvacara Kriyā. The 51 Javana are these 47+4 Magga).

#### In Kamma of Anantara type, the Paccayadhamma are:

Cetanā in the 4 Magga

### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the 4 Maggānantara Phala and 36 Cetasika.

Vatthu: 6 Types

# In Vatthupurejātanissaya, Vatthupurejāta, Vatthupurejātavippayutta, Vatthupurejātatthi and Vatthupurejātavigata, the Paccayadhamma are:

the 6 Vatthu during the course of life (Pavatti);

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

-- when arise in Pañcavokāra realm -- the 85 Citta (excluding 4 Arūpa Vipāka) and 52 Cetasika.

### In Vatthupurejātindriya, the Paccayadhamma are:

the Majjhimāyuka Cakkhuvatthu that arise simultaneously with the foremost Atīta Bhavanga ....-d-.. ..the Majjhimāyuka Kāyavatthu that arise simultaneously with the foremost Atīta Bhavanga;

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the 10 Dvepañcaviññāna and 7 Sabbacittasādhārana Cetasika.

Pacchājāta: 4 Types

# In Pacchājāta, Pacchājātavippayutta, Pacchājātatthi and Pacchājātaavigata, the Paccayadhamma ar e:

-- when arise in Pañcavokāra realm -- the 85 Citta which arise subsequently such as 1st Bhavaṅga et c (excluding the 4 Arūpa Vipāka) and 52 Cetasika;

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the Ekajakāya, Dvijakāya, Tijakāya and Catujakāya at the static stage (Ṭhiti) of Rūpa which arise si multaneously with the preceding Citta such as Patisandhi.

Nānākkhanikakamma: 6 Types

#### In Nānākkhanikakamma, the Paccayadhamma are:

the past 21 Kusala Kamma and 12 Akusala Kamma;

### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

36 Vipāka Citta, 38 Cetasika, Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa, Asaññā Kammaja Rūpa and Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa.

(NOTES: 21 Kusala Kamma are the 8 Mahā Kusala+5 Rūpāvacara Kusala+4 Arūpāvacara Kusala+4 Magga)

# In Anantara, Samanantara, Natthi and Vigata of Nānākkhaņikakamma type, the Paccayadhamma a re:

the Cetanās in the 4 Magga;

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the 4 Maggānantara Phala and 36 Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā.

## In Upanissaya of Nānākkhanika type, the Paccayadhamma are:

the 21 Kusala Kamma and 12 Akusala Kamma which arose in the past;

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

36 Vipāka Citta and 38 Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā.

RūpaĀhāra: 3 Types

## In RūpaĀhāra, RūpaĀhāratthi and RūpaĀhāraavigata, the Paccayadhamma are:

the Catusamutthānika Ojā;

#### and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the Catusamuṭṭhānika Rūpa in the same (*type*) Kalāpa and different (*types*) Kalāpa, excluding Ojā o f the same Kalāpa (*unit*).

## Rūpajīvitindriya: 3 Types

# In Rūpajīvitindriya, Rūpajīvitindriyatthi and Rūpajīvitindriyaavigata, the Paccayadhamma is: Rūpajīvitindriya;

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

the 9 or 8 Kammaja Rūpa of the same Kalāpa excluding Rūpajivitindriya.

#### One Pakatūpanissaya

### In Pakatūpanissaya, the Paccayadhamma are:

powerful (balava) 89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, 28 Rūpa and some concepts (Paññatti) which can be Pacca ya;

## and the Paccayuppannadhamma are:

89 Citta and 52 Cetasika.

#### **Brief Explanation**

In **Sahajāta types** -- which are Sahajāta Great, Sahajāta Medium and Sahajāta Small -- the cause and effect are the dhamma which arise simultaneously. In the case of dhamma groups which arise s imultaneously, they support each other reciprocally; just like the idiom, "the island exist dependent upon land, the land exist dependent upon island".

In Ārammaṇa types:- the cause, Paccayadhamma are Citta-cetasika & Rūpa Paramattha which ar ise in the 3 periods, timeless Nibbāna and Paññatti. They are the Ārammaṇa cause Paccayadhamma which support as the object to be known. Citta-cetasika Nāma group which know these objects are the present Paccayuppannadhamma. These are the Ārammaṇa and Ārammaṇika; i.e. objects to be k nown and the Nāma dhamma group (Ārammaṇika) which knows.

In **Anantara types:**- the cause Paccayadhamma is the preceding mind moment Nāma dhamma gro up. The effect Paccayuppannadhamma is the subsequent mind moment Nāma dhamma group. The re is no dhamma (i.e. no mental states) existing in between the cause mind moment and the effect m ind moment.

In **Vatthu types:**- the cause Paccayadhamma are the 6 Vatthu Rūpa which reach their static stage ( Ṭhiti). The effect Paccayuppannadhamma are the appropriate Nāma dhamma group. Both the caus e and effect are of the present only.

In **Pacchājāta types**:- the causes are the subsequent mind moment Nāma dhamma group. The effect are the Rūpa dhamma group which reach the static stage and arose simultaneously with the preceding Citta.

In **Nānākkhaṇikakamma types**:- the arising moments of cause and effect are not the same. The cause Paccayadhamma and the effect Paccayuppannadhamma can be separated:

- (1) by one mind moment = preceding mind moment and subsequent mind moment (= Magga and Phala),
  - (2) by many mind moments,
  - (3) by a life (bhava),
  - (4) by many lives,
  - (5) by many Kappa (aeons).

In **Rūpa Āhāra types**:- both cause and effect are Rūpa dhamma groups only. This is the section on Ojā supporting Āhāraja Rūpa. This is the section on Ojā -- which reaches the static stage -- producing Ojatthamaka Rūpa.

In Rūpajīvitindriya types:- Jīvita supports Kammaja Rūpa of the same Kalāpa. This is the Anupāl aka Satti. Both the cause and effect are Rūpa dhamma group only. Both cause and effect arise simultaneously.

Pakatūpanissaya is the originally powerful dependence (မိုရာ) cause Paccayadhamma. On the side of cause, it includes Citta-cetasika, Rūpa dhamma and some concept (Paññatti) which can be Paccaya (cause). On the side of effect, only Citta-cetasika are included. The cause Paramattha dhamma and the effect Paramattha dhamma can be separated closely or far apart in mind moments.

#### Points To Know In Advance

In this section, the Paṭisandhi 5 Khandhā of Tihetuka human beings is mainly mentioned first. The is is because it is intended that the present Paṭisandhi would be shown first. Remember the causal relationships in Paṭicca Samuppāda 5th method again. Having grouped into 5 Khandhā, the causal relationships will be shown according to the Nāma Kammaṭṭhāna tables by means of 5 Khandhā method. However, the Nāmakkhandhā will be shown in group.

There are 7 types of Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma which are:

- (1) Cittaja Rūpa,
- (2) Patisandhi Kammaja Rūpa,
- (3) Bāhira Rūpa,
- (4) Āhāraja Rūpa,
- (5) Utuja Rūpa,
- (6) Asaññā Kammaja Rūpa,
- (7) Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa.

Among these, there are 4 types of Cittaja Rūpa which are:

- (1) Kusala Cittaja Rūpa,
- (2) Akusala Cittaja Rūpa,
- (3) Vipāka Cittaja Rūpa,
- (4) Kiriyā Cittaja Rūpa.

These Rūpa dhamma are apparent in the respective mind moment. As for Paṭisandhi Kammaja R ūpa, there are 3 types:- Ahetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa, Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa and Tihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa, out of which the arising of KāmaTihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa will be explained first.

## The Arising Of Kāmatihetuka Paţisandhi Kammaja Rūpa

The Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma -- except for Hadaya Vatth u -- arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the fo llowing 25 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
(3) Pacchājāta types:
(4) Rūpajīvitindriya types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma:
1

The Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma -- except for Hadaya Vatth u -- arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the fo llowing 25 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) the 4 types Kāmatihetuka Patisandhi and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -
- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sa hajāta, Nissaya, Vipāka, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti (= 6);
  - (B)(i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
    - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
    - (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Tihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; and if it is Upekkhāsahagata Tihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa, then th e 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
    - (vi) Excluding Virati, the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti (=6)(6+6=12)
- (2) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma of the same Kalāpa (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း)

are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti accordingly. (=5)

- (3) The 1st Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which are Pacchājāta are Pacchājāta, Vip payutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (4) The Rūpajīvitindriya Paccayadhamma of the same Kalāpa is Rūpajīvitindriya, Rūpajīvitindriya atthi and Rūpajīvitindriyaavigata Satti. (=3)
- (5) The 4 types of TihetukaUkkaṭṭha Kāmakusala Kamma Paccayadhamma are Nānākkhaṇika Kamma Satti. (=1)

(The 4 types are the 4 Nanasampayutta Maha)

Notes: Selecting among the 4 types of Kāmatihetuka Patisandhi which are:-

- (1) Somanassasahagata ñānasampayutta asankhārika Patisandhi,
- (2) Somanassasahagata ñānasampayutta sasankhārika Patisandhi,
- (3) Upekkhāsahagata ñāṇasampayutta asankhārika Paṭisandhi,

(4) Upekkhāsahagata ñānasampayutta sasankhārika Patisandhi,

discern only the Paṭisandhi which arose in your Nāmarūpa process in this life. If it is Somanassasah agata ñāṇasampayutta Paṭisandhi, there are 34 Nāma dhamma; if it is Upekkhāsahagata ñāṇasampay utta Paṭisandhi, there are 33 Nāma dhamma respectively. Similarly in Nānākkhaṇikakamma, selecti ng among the 4 types of Kāmatihetuka Kusala Kamma, discern only the Kamma which produces yo ur Patisandhi.

Among the cause Paccayadhamma shown above, excluding Pacchājāta cause Paccaya and Nānāk khaṇikakamma cause Paccaya, the remaining causes Paccayadhamma arise simultaneously with the effect Paccayuppannadhamma. Therefore they are included in the Nāma Sahajāta and Rūpa Sahajāt a types. As Jīvita and the Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa are the Rūpa dhamma which arise simultaneously, they are also part of Rūpajīvitindriya types. Discern to see by insight that Jīvita support Kammaja Rūpa of the same Kalāpa. It is not very difficult for those who have already discern by insight the causal relationships according to the Paṭicca Samuppāda 5th method.}

The Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa Hadaya Vatthu Paccayuppannadhamma arise and a re in the static because of being supported simultaneously by the following 25 types of causes Pacca yadhamma:

Nāma Sahajāta types: 13
 Rūpa Sahajāta types: 4
 Pacchājāta types: 4
 Rūpajīvitindriya types: 3
 Nānākkhanikakamma: 1

The Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa Hadaya Vatthu Paccayuppannadhamma arise and a re in the static because of being supported simultaneously by the following 25 types of causes Pacca yadhamma:

- (1)(A) the 4 types Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sa hajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti (= 7);
  - (B)(i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
    - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
    - (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Tihetuka Paṭisandhi Kammaja Rūpa Hadaya Vatthu, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; and if it is Upekkhāsahagata Tihetuka Kammaja Rūpa Hadaya Vatthu, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
    - (vi) Excluding Virati, the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti (=6)(7+6=13)
- (2) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma of the same Kalāpa (which support individually and in group -- නාම්රාන (colds) are Sahajāta, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (3) The 1st Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which are Pacchājāta are Pacchājāta, Vip payutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (4) The Rūpajīvitindriya Paccayadhamma of the same Kalāpa is Rūpajīvitindriya, Rūpajīvitindriya atthi and Rūpajīvitindriyaavigata Satti. (=3)
- (5) (*One of*) The 4 types of TihetukaUkkaṭṭha Kāmakusala Kamma Paccayadhamma are Nānākkh aṇika Kamma Satti. (=1)

#### The Arising Of Kāmatihetuka Patisandhi 4 Nāmakkhandhā

The 4 types Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nām akkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually and in group -- အစိတ်အ ပေါင်း) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 27 causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
(3) Ārammaṇa:
(4) Anantara types:
(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types:
2

The 4 types Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nām akkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 27 causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) the 4 types Kāmatihetuka and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkh andhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- అ కిర్మాణంకి) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (= 7)
  - (B) The following in the 4 Kāmatihetuka Patisandhi which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
    - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
    - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
    - (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Tihetuka Paṭisandhi, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamm a; and if it is Upekkhāsahagata Tihetuka Paṭisandhi, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadham ma are Jhāna Satti;
    - (vi) the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma:- Paññā, Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=6)(7+6=13)
- (2) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise together with the 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Paṭ isandhi Nāmakkhandhā is Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
- (3) One of these 3: Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati Nimitta Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa Sat ti.
- (4) the Cuti Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (one out of the 19 types of Cuti Citta) which had c eased in the past life is Anantara, Samantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5) (Notes: The 19 types of Cuti are 8 Mahā Vipāka, 1 Kusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīraṇa, 1 Akusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīraṇa, 5 Rūpāvacara and 4 Arūpāvacara)
- (5) The 4 (types) TihetukaUkkattha Kāmakusala Paccayadhamma which arose in the past are Nān ākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

[NOTES: Here, only 1 out of the 4 types of Kāmatihetuka Paṭisandhi arises for a living being in o ne life. Similarly, only 1 out of the 4 types of Kāmatihetuka Ukkaṭṭha Kusala Kamma is the Kusala Kamma which produces the Paṭisandhi effect for one life. However, there can be various types of P avatti (course of life) effects; and Kammas which produced the Pavatti effects.]

#### Bhavanga Rupakkhandha Of The Bhavanga 5 Khandha

Rūpas which arise simultaneously with Bhavanga arising mind moment (Uppāda cittakkhana) are mostly the following 4 types:

- (1) Cittaja Rūpa,
- (2) Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa,
- (3) Utuja Rūpa,
- (4) Āhāraja Rūpa.

Rūpas which arise simultaneously with the static and perishing moments (Ṭhiti & Bhanga Khana) of Bhavanga Citta are the following 3 types:

- (1) Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa,
- (2) Utuja Rūpa,
- (3) Āhāraja Rūpa.

(NOTES: At the mind moments of some Bhavanga such as the 1st Bhavanga subsequent to Patis andhi, Āhāraja Rūpa cannot arise yet. Āhāraja Rūpa can arise only beginning from the time when f ood eaten by the mother, i.e. the Āhāra, spreads to the body of the foetus in the womb.)

## Bhavanga Rūpakkhandhā

The Bhavanga Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being su pported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 12
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5
(3) Pacchājāta types: 4
(4) RūpaĀhāra types: 3

The Bhavanga Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being su pported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) the 4 types Kāmatihetuka Bhavanga and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sah ajāta, Nissaya, Vipāka, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti (= 6);
  - (B)The following which exist in that Kāmatihetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā:
    - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
    - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
    - (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Tihetuka Bhavanga, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamm a; and if it is Upekkhāsahagata Tihetuka Bhavanga, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadham ma are Jhāna Satti;
    - (vi) Excluding Virati, the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti (=6)(6+6=12)
- (2) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma of the same Kalāpa (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း)
  - are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti accordingly. (=5)
- (3) The appropriate Vipāka or Kiriyā Nāmakkhandhā which arise subsequently (Pacchājāta) Pacc ayadhamma are Pacchājāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (4) The Catusamuṭṭhānikaojā Paccayadhamma of the same type Kalāpa and different types Kalāp a excluding Ojā in the same Kalāpa (*unit*) are Rūpa Āhāra, Rūpa Āhāratthi and Rūpa Āhāraavigata Satti. (=3)

# The Arising of Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa Which Arise Simultaneously With The Arising-Static-Peris hing Moments of Bhavanga Citta

The Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 16 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
(2) Pacchājāta types:
(3) Rūpa Āhāra types:
(4) Rūpa Jīvitindriya types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma:
1

The Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 16 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma in the same Kalāpa (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti, accordingly. (=5)
- (2) The Vipāka or Kiriyā Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which arise subsequently (Pacchājāta) are Pacchājāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (3) The Catusamuṭṭhānikaojā Paccayadhamma of the same type Kalāpa and different types Kalāpa a excluding Ojā in the same Kalāpa (*unit*) are Rūpa Āhāra, Rūpa Āhāratthi and Rūpa Āhāraavigata Satti. (=3)
- (4) The Rūpajīvitindriya Paccayadhamma in the same Kalāpa are Rūpajīvitindriya, Rūpajīvitindri yatthi and RūpajīvitindriyaAvigata Satti. (=3)
- (5) One Paccayadhamma out of these 20 causes Paccayadhamma:- 8 Kāmakusala Kamma and 12 Akusala Kamma Paccayadhamma is Nānākkhaṇikakamma Satti. (=1)

# The Arising Of Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa Which Arise Simultaneously With The Arising-Stati c-Perishing Moments Of Bhavanga Citta

Those Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because o f being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 12 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Rūpa Sahajāta types:(2) Pacchājāta types:(3) RūpaĀhāra types:3

Those Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because o f being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 12 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma in the same Kalāpa (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti, accordingly. (=5)
- (2) The Vipāka or Kiriyā Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which arise subsequently (Pacchājāta) are Pacchājāta, Vippayutta, Pacchājātatthi and PacchājātaAvigata Satti. (=4)
- (3) The Catusamuṭṭhānikaojā Paccayadhamma of the same type Kalāpa and different types Kalāpa a excluding Ojā in the same Kalāpa (*unit*) are Rūpa Āhāra, Rūpa Āhāratthi and Rūpa Āhāraavigata Satti. (=3)

(NOTES: Subsequent to Bhavanga, the Vipāka Nāma dhamma group like Bhavanga or Cuti can arise; or the Kiriyā Nāma dhamma group like Pancadvārāvajjana or Manodvārāvajjana can also aris

e. Therefore, Vipāka or Kiriyā Nāmadhamma are shown as Pacchājāta Paccayadhamma in the Pacc hājāta section.

Furthermore, although Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa are shown grouped together, discern them s eparately when meditating. They are shown grouped together because the types and quantity of Pac caya are the same.)

## $Yath\bar{a}raha = Appropriately$

Mentioned in the Rūpa Sahajāta types, appropriately (=Yathāraha) means:

- (1) any 3 out of the 4 Great Elements Paccayuppannadhamma being supported by the remaining Great Element Paccayadhamma,
- (2) any 1 out of the 4 Great Elements Paccayuppannadhamma being supported by the other 3 Gre at Elements Paccayadhamma,
- (3) any 2 out of the 4 Great Elements Paccayuppannadhamma being supported by the other 2 Gre at Elements Paccayadhamma,
- -- are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti.
- (4) The Upādā Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma of the same Kalāpa being supported by the 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma which support individually and in group (အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Nis saya, Atthi and Avigata Satti.

Understand that the 4 Nāmakkhandhā are based on the same method. They are supported by the f ollowing Paccaya Satti accordingly:

- (1) any 3 out of the 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma being supported by the remaining Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma,
- (2) any 1 out of the 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma being supported by the other 3 Nā makkhandhā Paccayadhamma,
- (3) any 2 out of the 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma being supported by the other 2 Nā makkhandhā Paccayadhamma,
- -- are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi, Avigata Satti...etc.

#### The Arising Of Kāmatihetuka Bhavanga 4 Nāmakkhandhā

The 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Bhavanga and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nā makkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise a nd are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaṇa: 1
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types: 2

The 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Bhavanga and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nā makkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise a nd are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1)(A) The 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Bhavaṅga and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññ ā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support indi vidually -- అంటే అంటే are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)

- (B) The following in the 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
- (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
- (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
- (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
- (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
- (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Tihetuka Bhavanga, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; an d if it is Upekkhāsahagata Tihetuka Bhavanga, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
- (vi) the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Paññā, Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magg a Satti (=6)(7+6=13)
- (2) The object (Ārammaṇa) Paccayadhamma which is the object of the Maraṇāsanna Javana in the past life, being either one of these 3:- Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati Nimitta is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
  - (3) One of the appropriate Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of the following Nāmakkhandhā:
    - (i) when (the Bhavanga) arise subsequent to Patisandhi without interval then the Kāma Tihetu ka Patisandhi Nāmakkhandhā which had ceased; or
    - (ii) when arise subsequent to (another) Bhavanga which arose in the preceding without interva I then the Kāma Tihetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkkhandhā which had ceased; or
    - (iii) when arise subsequent to Votthapana without interval then the Votthapana N $\bar{a}$ makkhandh  $\bar{a}$  which had ceased; or
    - (iv) when arise subsequent to Javana without interval then the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā whi ch had ceased; or
    - (v) when arise subsequent to Tadārammaṇa without interval then the 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāma kkhandhā which had ceased,
- is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
  - (4) One of the appropriate Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma out of the following Hadaya Vatthu:
    - (i) when (the Bhavanga) arise subsequent to Paṭisandhi without interval, then the Hadaya Vatth u which arose simultaneously with the Kāma Tihetuka Patisandhi Nāmakkhandhā; or
    - (ii) when arise subsequent to (another) Bhavanga without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu whi ch arose simultaneously with the Kāma Tihetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā that had ceased in the preceding moment; or
    - (iii) when arise subsequent to Votthapana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu which arose simultaneously with Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā; or
    - (iv) when arise subsequent to Javana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu which arose sim ultaneously with the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā; or
    - (v) when arise subsequent to Tadārammaṇa without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu which aro se simultaneously with the 2nd Tadārammana Nāmakkhandhā; or
    - (vi) the Hadaya Vatthu which arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting backwards fro m Cuti, at the time of Maraṇāsanna,
- is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) One of the Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 4 types of TihetukaUkkaṭṭha KāmaKus ala Kamma which arose in the past is Nānākkhaṇika Kamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)



#### Cuti 5 Khandhā (KāmaTihetuka Cuti)

At the moment of Cuti:- Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa can no longer arise. The Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa -- which arose simultaneously with the 17th mind, c ounting backwards from Cuti -- reach the perishing stage, Bhaṅga. It is debatable among Venerabl e teachers as to whether Cuti Citta can produce Cittaja Rūpa or not. However, Citta (mind) which a re close / near (in moment) to Cuti Citta can produce Cittaja Rūpa. These Cittaja Rūpa reach the sta tic stage (Thiti) at the moment of Cuti. These Cittas can be:

- (1) Javana, if Cuti occur subsequent to Javana or
- (2) Tadārammana, if Cuti occur subsequent to Tadārammana or
- (3) Bhavanga, if Cuti occur subsequent to Bhavanga.

Therefore, for these Citta understand concerning the Cittaja Rūpa as already mentioned, is mentioning and will be mentioned. Understand similarly for Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa.

## The Arising Of Kamatihetuka Cuti 4 Namakkhandha

The 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Cuti and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkh andhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaṇa: 1
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types: 2

The 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Cuti and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkh andhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1)(A) The 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Cuti and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individual ly -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti.

- (B) The following in the 4 (types) Kāmatihetuka Cuti Nāmakkhandhā which support the Samp ayutta Khandhā:
- (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
- (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
- (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
- (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
- (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Tihetuka Cuti, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; and if it is Upekkhāsahagata Tihetuka Cuti, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
- (vi) the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma excluding Virati are Magga Satti

$$(=6)(7+6=13)$$

- (2) The cause object (Ārammana) Paccayadhamma which is either one of these 3:- Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati Nimitta is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
  - (3) The following Paccayadhamma:
    - (i) when arise without interval after Javana, then the Maraṇāsanna 5th Javana Nāmakkhandhā which had ceased;

- (ii) when arise without interval after Tadārammaṇa, then the 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandh ā which had ceased;
- (iii) when arise without interval after Bhavanga, then the Kāma Tihetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkk handhā which had ceased preceding to (the Cuti) itself;
- -- are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with the 17th Citta counting backwards from the Cuti Citta itself is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti.

(=5)

(5) The TihetukaUkkattha KāmaKusala Kamma Paccayadhamma which arose in the past is Nānā kkhanikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

## The Arising Of Rūpa During Pañcadvāra Vīthi Process

In Pañcadvāra Vīthi:

- (1) there are 3 types of Rūpa which arise simultaneously with the arising-static-perishing moment s of Pañca Viññāṇa which are:
  - (i) Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa,
  - (ii) Utuja Rūpa and
  - (iii) Āhāraja Rūpa;
- (2) the Rūpa which arise simultaneously with the arising moment (uppāda) of Pañcadvārāvajjana, Sampaṭicchana, Santīraṇa, Votthapana, Javana and Tadārammaṇa (excluding Pañca Viññāṇa) are of 4 types which are:
  - (i) Cittaja Rūpa,
  - (ii) Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa,
  - (iii) Utuja Rūpa and
  - (iv) Āhāraja Rūpa;
- (3) there are 3 types of Rūpa which arise simultaneously with the static and perishing moments (Ṭ hiti & Bhanga) of those Pañcadvāra Vīthi Citta which are:
  - (i) Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa,
  - (ii) Utuja Rūpa and
  - (iii) Āhāraja Rūpa.

#### Pañcadvārāvajjana 5 Khandhā

Among the 5 Khandhā at the moment of Pañcadvārāvajjana, Rūpakkhandhā will be shown first. I n that Rūpakkhandhā, the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships will be shown divided into 3 groups as:- (1) Cittaja Rūpa, (2) Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa, (3) Utuja Rūpa & Āhāraja Rūpa.

## The Arising Of Pañcadvārāvajjana Nāmakkhandhā Cittaja Rūpa

The Pañcadvārāvajjana Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of cause Paccayadham ma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
(3) Pacchājāta types:
(4) RūpaĀhāra types:
3

The Pañcadvārāvajjana Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of cause Paccayadham ma:

- (1)(A) The Pañcadvārāvajjana Citta and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Nissaya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (B)(i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
    - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Pīti, are Jhāna Satti. (=4)(5+4=9)
- (2) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma in the same Kalāpa which support individually and in group (အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti accordingly. (= 5)
- (3) One Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of the (5) PañcaViññāṇa which arise subsequently ( Pacchājāta) is Pacchājāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (4) The Catusamuṭṭhānikaojā Paccayadhamma of the same type Kalāpa and different types Kalāp a excluding Ojā in the same Kalāpa (*unit*) are Rūpa Āhāra, Rūpa Āhāratthi and Rūpa Āhāraavigata Satti. (=3)

# The Arising of Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa Which Arise Simultaneously With The Arising-Static-Peris hing Moments Of Pañcadvārāvajjana Citta

Those Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise & are static because of being support ed simultaneously and appropriately by the following 16 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
 (2) Pacchājāta types:
 (3) Rūpa Āhāra types:
 (4) Rūpa Jīvitindriya types:
 (5) Nānākkhanikakamma:

Those Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise & are static because of being support ed simultaneously and appropriately by the following 16 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma in the same Kalāpa which support individually and in group (အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti accordingly. (=5)
- (2) The PañcaViññāṇa Paccayadhamma which arise subsequently (Pacchājāta) is Pacchājāta, Vip payutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (3) The Catusamuṭṭhānikaojā Paccayadhamma of the same type Kalāpa and different types Kalāp a excluding Ojā in the same Kalāpa (*unit*) are Rūpa Āhāra, Rūpa Āhāratthi and Rūpa Āhāraavigata Satti. (=3)
- (4) The Rūpajīvitindriya Paccayadhamma in the same Kalāpa are Rūpajīvitindriya, Rūpajīvitindri yatthi and RūpajīvitindriyaAvigata Satti. (=3)
- (5) One Paccayadhamma out of these 25 types Paccayadhamma: 8 Kāmakusala Kamma, 12 Aku sala Kamma and 5 Rūpa Kusala Kamma which arose in the past is Nānākkhanikakamma Satti. (=1)

## The Arising of Utuja Rūpa & Āhāraja Rūpa Which Arise Simultaneously With The Arising-Static-Perishing Moments Of Pañcadvārāvajjana Citta

These Utuja Rūpa & Āhāraja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 12 types of causes Paccayadham ma:

(1) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5(2) Pacchājāta types: 4(3) Rūpa Āhāra types: 3

These Utuja Rūpa & Āhāraja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise & are in the static because of be ing supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 12 types of causes Paccayadhamm a:

- (1) The 4 Great Elements Paccayadhamma in the same Kalāpa which support individually and in group (အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti accordingly. (=5)
- (2) The PañcaViññāṇa Paccayadhamma which arise subsequently (Pacchājāta) is Pacchājāta, Vip payutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (3) The Catusamuṭṭhānikaojā Paccayadhamma of the same type Kalāpa and different types Kalāpa a excluding Ojā in the same Kalāpa (*unit*) are Rūpa Āhāra, Rūpa Āhāratthi and Rūpa Āhāraavigata Satti. (=3)

## Brief Notes On The Division Of Paccaya

The Vīthi Citta process of taking the Atimahanta Rūpārammaṇa as object in Cakkhudvāra is as fo llows:

'Atīta Bhavaṅga (once)-Bhavaṅga Calana-Bhavaṅgupaccheda-Pañcadvārāvajjana-CakkhuViññāṇa (=PañcaViññāṇa)-Sampaṭicchana-Santīraṇa-Votthapana-Kāma Javana (7 times)-Tadārammaṇa (2 ti mes)-..... Bhavaṅga-Bhavaṅga-.....'.

The (1) Kusala or

- (2) Akusala or
- (3) Kiriyā Javana Citta

in the Javana of this Vīthi arise and are in the static stage because of being supported simultaneousl y and appropriately by the following 5 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) Sahajāta types
- (2) Ārammaṇa types
- (3) Anantara types
- (4) Vatthu types
- (5) Pakatūpanissaya types.

As for the Vipāka Cittas, they arise and are in the static stage because of being supported simultan eously and appropriately by 6 types of causes Paccayadhamma which are the above 5 types plus Nā nākkhanikakamma type. This is the brief notes.

#### Pañcadvārāvajjana - Nāmakkhandhā

The Pañcadvārāvajjana Citta and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే se and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The Pañcadvārāvajjana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Pañcadvārāvajjana Citta and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satt i. (=6)
  - (B)(i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iii) the Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
    - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Pīti, are Jhāna Satti.

(=4)(6+4=10)

- (2) The present Rūpārammaṇa Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata. (= 4) (The method is similar for Saddārammaṇa...etc.)
- (3) The preceding Bhavangupaccheda Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti.

(=5)

(4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with that Bhavangupacched a Nāmakkhandhā is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti.

(=5)

(5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=1)

# ρ ρ ρ

## Cakkhu Viññāṇa 5 Khandhā:

# The Arising of Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa Which Arise Simultaneously With The Arising-Static-Peris hing Moments of CakkhuViññāṇa

These Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise & are in the static because of being s upported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 16 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5

(2) Pacchājāta types:(3) Rūpa Āhāra types:3

(4) Rūpa Jīvitindriya types: 3

(5) Nānākkhanikakamma: 1

(Numbers 1, 3, 4 and 5 are similar to that of Pañcadvārāvajjana Rūpakkhandhā mentioned above)

- (2) The Sampaticchana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which arise in the subsequent (Pacchājāt a) are Pacchājāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti.
  - (=4) (This is the only difference)

# Utuja Rūpa -- Āhāraja Rūpa

The Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma -- which arise simultaneously with the arising-static-perishing moments of Cakkhu Viññāṇa (PañcaViññāṇa) -- arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 12 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5
- (2) Pacchājāta types: 4
- (3) Rūpa Āhāra types: 3

(Understand that it is based on the same method mentioned in Pañcadvārāvajjana. As for the Pac chājāta Paccayadhamma, it is Sampaticchana Nāmakkhandhā)

#### The Arising Of Cakkhu Viññāna Nāmakkhandhā

The CakkhuViññāṇa Citta and 7 Sabba Citta Sādhāraṇa Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppanna dhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadha mma:

(1) Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 6
(5) Kamma types: 2
(6) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The CakkhuViññāṇa Citta and 7 Sabba Citta Sādhāraṇa Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppanna dhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because o f being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadha mma:

- (1) The CakkhuViññāṇa Citta and 7 Sabba Citta Sādhāraṇa Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadha mma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- అంటే అంటే) are Saha jāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the CakkhuViññāṇa Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khan dhā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) the Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti.

$$(=3)$$
  $(7+3=10)$ 

- (2) The present Rūpārammaṇa Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata. (=4)
- (3) The Pañcadvārāvajjana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased is Anantar a, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) The Majjhimāyuka Cakkhuvatthu Paccayadhamma that arises simultaneously with the foremo st Atīta Bhavanga is Nissaya, Purejāta, Indriya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
- (5) The Kamma Paccayadhamma, which is one of the KusalaKamma and Akusala Kamma which arose in the past is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=2)

(6) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

# Sampaţicchana 5 Khandhā Sampaţicchana Rūpakkhandhā

The Sampaticchana Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise & are in the static because of bein g supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 22 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5
(3) Pacchājāta types: 4
(4) Rūpa Āhāra types: 3

The Sampaṭicchana Cittaja R $\bar{u}$ pa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of bei ng supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 22 types of causes Paccayadhamma .

- (1)(A) The Sampaṭicchana Citta and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriy a -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Nissaya, Vipāka, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the Sampaticchana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khand hā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
  - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Pīti, are Jhāna Satti.

$$(=4)(6+4=10)$$

[Notes:- Numbers 2 and 4 are similar (*to the above mentioned Cittaja Rūpa*). As for the Pacchājā ta Paccayadhamma in Number 3, it is Santīraṇa Nāmakkhandhā; this is the only difference. Discern the Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa & Āhāraja Rūpa which arise simultaneously with the arisin g-static-perishing moments of Sampaṭicchana Nāmakkhandhā based on the method mentioned in Pa ñcadvārāvajjana Rūpakkhandhā. Both Kusala Vipāka Sampaṭicchana and Akusala Vipāka Sampaṭicchana are shown alike. Although they are shown alike -- as their discernment are the same -- discern them separately at the time of meditation. If the object is pleasant (iṭṭhārammaṇa), then it is Kusa la Vipāka; and if the object is unpleasant (aniṭṭhārammaṇa) then it is Akusala Vipāka.]

## Sampațicchana Nāmakkhandhā

The Sampaṭicchana Citta and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nā makkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise a nd are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types: 11
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Kamma types: 2
(6) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The Sampaṭicchana Citta and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nā makkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise a nd are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

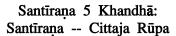
- (1)(A) The Sampaṭicchana Citta and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriy a -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support indi vidually -- అంటే అంటే Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satt i. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the Sampaticchana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khand hā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Pīti, are Jhāna Satti.

$$(=4)(7+4=11)$$

- (2) The present Rūpārammaṇa Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata. (=4)
- (3) The CakkhuViññāṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arises simultaneously with CakkhuViññāṇa is Nissa ya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The Kamma Paccayadhamma, which is one of the KusalaKamma and Akusala Kamma which arose in the past is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=2)

(6) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)



The Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Santīraṇa Nāmakkhandhā arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by following 22 types of cau ses Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5
(3) Pacchājāta types: 4
(4) Rūpa Āhāra types: 3

The Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Santīraṇa Nāmakkhandhā arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by following 22 types of cau ses Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Santīraṇa Citta and 11 (or 10) Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda and Vīriya (if it is Upekkhā, then exclude Pīti also) -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individu ally and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and A vigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the Santīrana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
  - (iv) If it Somanassa Sahagata Santīraṇa Cittaja Rūpa then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Upekkhā Sahagata Santīraṇa Cittaja Rūpa, then -- excluding Pīti -- the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.

(=4)(7+4=11)

(Notes: Discern 2 & 4 base on the method mentioned previously. In Pacchājāta, the Pacchājāta P accayadhamma is the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma. Understand that the Pavatti Ka mmaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa, Āhāraja Rūpa are as mentioned previously. Discern them base on those methods.)

#### Santīrana Nāmakkhandhā

The Santīraṇa Citta+Cetasika = Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being support ed individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa types:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Vatthu types:
(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types:
(6) Pakatūpanissaya:
11
5
5
(7) Vatthu types:
(8) Pakatūpanissaya:
(9) Pakatūpanissaya:

The Santīraṇa Citta and 11 (or 10) Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda and Vīriya (if it is Upekkhā, then exclude Pīti also) -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంగు అంగు are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) the Santīraṇa Citta and 11 (or 10) Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda (Pīti) and Vīr iya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support i ndividually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avig ata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the Santīraṇa Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (iv) If it Somanassa Sahagata Santīraṇa then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Upek khā Sahagata Santīraṇa, then -- excluding Pīti -- the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.
  - (2) The present Rūpārammaṇa Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata. (=4)
- (3) The Sampaticchana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased is Anantara, S amanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arises simultaneously with Sampaṭicchana is Nissay a, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The Kamma Paccayadhamma, which is one of the KusalaKamma and Akusala Kamma which arose in the past is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=2)

(6) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

## Votthapana 5 Khandhā Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā Cittaja Rūpa (Rūpakkhandhā)

The Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 9
- (2) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5

(3) Pacchājāta types:(4) RūpaĀhāra types:3

The Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Votthapana Citta and 11 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda and Pīti -- Nāmak khandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ
- အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Nissaya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (B) The following in the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) the 5 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Vīriya and Ekaggatā are Indri ya Satti;
  - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Pīti, are Jhāna Satti.

(=4)(5+4=9)

(**Notes**: Numbers 2 & 4 are similar to above [Cittaja Rūpa]. In Pacchājāta, the Pacchājāta Paccay adhamma is the 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā. Understand and discern the Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa, Ut uja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa as mentioned previously)

## The Arising Of Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā

The Votthapana Citta and 11 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda and Pīti -- Nāmakkhand hā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5

(5) Pakatūpanissaya:

- The Votthapana Citta and 11 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda and Pīti -- Nāmakkhand hā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 types of causes Paccayadham ma:
- (1)(A) The Votthapana Citta and 11 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda and Pīti -- Nāmak khandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;

1

- (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
- (iii) the Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
- (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Pīti, are Jhāna Satti.

(=4)(6+4=10)

(2) The present Rūpārammana Paccayadhamma is Ārammana, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata.

(=4)

- (3) The Santīraṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased are Anantara, Sama nantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with Santīraṇa Citta is Nissa ya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

(5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=1)

## Mahā Kusala 1st Javana 5 Khandhā (Pañcadvāra Vīthi): Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Rūpakkhandhā

The Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 12
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5
(3) Pacchājāta types: 4
(4) Rūpa Āhāra types: 3

The Cittaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā a rise because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 24 types of cause s Paccayadhamma:

(1)(A) The Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Saha jāta, Nissaya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti.

(=5)

- (B)(i) These 2 or 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: if it is Dvihetuka Cittaja Rūpa, then Alobha and A dosa; if it is Tihetuka Cittaja Rūpa, then Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti.
  - (ii) One Paccayadhamma out of these 3 or 4: if it is Dvihetuka Cittaja Rūpa, then Chanda or Vīriya or Citta; if it is Tihetuka Cittaja Rūpa, then Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satti.
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iv) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (v) if it is Dvihetuka Cittaja Rūpa, then -- excluding Paññā -- the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayad hamma; if it is Tihetuka Cittaja Rūpa then the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti:
  - (vi) if it is Somanassa Sahagata Cittaja Rūpa then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Upekkhā Sahagata Cittaja Rūpa then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satt i
  - (vii) if it is Dvihetuka Cittaja Rūpa, then -- excluding Virati and Paññā -- the 4 Magga fact ors Paccayadhamma; if it is Tihetuka Cittaja Rūpa then -- excluding Virati -- the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti.

$$(=7)(5+7=12)$$

[Notes: Numbers 2 and 4 are similar to above. In No. 3 Pacchājāta, the subsequent (Pacchājāta) 2 nd Javana Nāmakkhandhā is the Pacchājāta cause Paccayadhamma of 1st Javana Cittaja Rūpa; as fo r the 2nd Javana Cittaja Rūpa, it is the 3rd Javana Nāmakkhandhā...etc..; understand it in this way. Discern the Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa, Āhāraja Rūpa which arise simultaneously with the arising-static-perishing moments of MahāKusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā as mentioned previousl y. Also discern the Cittaja Rūpa which arise simultaneously with MahāKusala 2nd Javana...etc..., K iriyā Javana and Akusala Javana; discern also the Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa which arise simultaneously with the arising-static-perishing moments of these Javana.]

## The Arising Of Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā (Pañcadvāra Vīthi)

The Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmak khandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే and a

re in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 typ es of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13 (2) Ārammana types: 4 5 (3) Anantara types: (4) Vatthu types: 5 (5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmak khandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- නාර්ත නාර්ත arise and a re in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 typ es of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Mahā Kusala 1st Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā --Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individu ally -- නර්ගත්තර්) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the MahāKusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutt a Khandhā:
  - (i) These 2 or 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then Alobha and Adosa; if it is Tihetuka Javana, then Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti.
  - (ii) One Paccayadhamma out of these 3 or 4 Adhipati: if it is Sādhipati Dvihetuka Javana, then Chanda or Vīriya or Citta; if it is Sādhipati Tihetuka Javana, then Chanda or Vīriya or Cit ta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satti.
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iv) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (v) if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then -- excluding Paññā -- the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma; i f it is Tihetuka Javana then the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (vi) if it is Somanassa Sahagata Javana then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Upek khā Sahagata Javana then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.
  - (vii) if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then -- excluding Virati and Paññā -- the 4 Magga factors Pacca yadhamma; if it is Tihetuka Javana then -- excluding Virati -- the 5 Magga factors Paccayadha mma are Magga Satti.

$$(=7)(6+7=13)$$

(2) The present Rūpārammana Paccayadhamma is Ārammana, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata.

(3) The Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased are Anantara, Sa manantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)

- (4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with Votthapana is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 87 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=1)

#### The Arising Of MahāKusala 2nd Javana Nāmakkhandhā (Pañcadvāra Vīthi)

Discern the Mahā Kusala 2nd Javana Rūpakkhandhā base on the above method.

#### MahāKusala 2nd Javana Nāmakkhandhā (Pañcadvāra Vīthi)

The Mahā Kusala 2nd Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmak khandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- නාර්ත නාර්ත arise and a re in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 29 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 6
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The Mahā Kusala 2nd Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmak khandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 29 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Mahā Kusala 2nd Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individu ally -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the MahāKusala 2nd Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayu tta Khandhā:
  - (i) These 2 or 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then Alobha and Adosa; if it is Tihetuka Javana, then Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti.
  - (ii) One Paccayadhamma out of these 3 or 4 Adhipati: if it is Sādhipati Dvihetuka Javana, then Chanda or Vīriya or Citta; if it is Sādhipati Tihetuka Javana, then Chanda or Vīriya or Cit ta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satti.
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iv) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (v) if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then -- excluding Paññā -- the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma; i f it is Tihetuka Javana then the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (vi) if it is Somanassa Sahagata Javana then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Upek khā Sahagata Javana then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.
  - (vii) if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then -- excluding Virati and Paññā -- the 4 Magga factors Pacca yadhamma; if it is Tihetuka Javana then -- excluding Virati -- the 5 Magga factors Paccay adhamma are Magga Satti.

$$(=7)(6+7=13)$$

(2) The present Rūpārammaṇa Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata.

(=4)

(3) The MahāKusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased are A nantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti.

(=6)

(4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with MahāKusala 1st Javana is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti.

(=5)

(5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 87 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=1)

#### Akusala Javana 5 Khandhā

Discern the Akusala Javana Rūpakkhandhā base on the method in Rūpakkhandhā mentioned previously. The Akusala Javana Nāmakkhandhā will be shown grouped together.

#### The Arising Of Akusala Javana Nāmakkhandhā (Pañcadvāra Vīthi)

The Akusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The 12 (types) Akusala 1st Javana and 27 Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (whi ch are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Akusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other recipro cally (and which support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutt a, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the MahāKusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutt a Khandhā:
  - (i) These 2 or 1 Hetu Paccayadhamma: if it is Lobha Mūla Javana, then Lobha and Moha; if it is Dosa Mūla Javana, then Dosa and Moha; if is Moha Mūla Javana, then Moha is Hetu Sa tti.
  - (ii) if it is Sādhipati Lobha Mūla or Dosa Mūla Javana, then one Paccayadhamma out of these 3 Adhipati: Chanda or Vīriya or Citta is Adhipati Satti.
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iv) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (v) if it is Lobha Mūla or Dosa Mūla Uddhacca Sampayutta Javana, then the 5 Nāma Indriya P accayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Vīriya and Ekaggatā; if it is Vicikicchā Sampayutta Javana, then the 4 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā and Vīriya are Indriya Satti;
  - (vi) if it is Somanassa Sahagata Javana then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Doma nassa Sahagata or Upekkhā Sahagata Javana, then -- excluding Pīti -- the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.
  - (vii) if it is Ditthigatasampayutta Javana, then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Vitakka, Vīriya, Ekaggata and Ditthi; if it is Vicikicchā Sampayutta Javana then 2 Magga factors Pacca yadhamma: Vitakka and Vīriya are Magga Satti. (=7) (6+7=13)
  - (2) The present Rūpārammaṇa Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata. (=4)
- (3) The Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased are Anantara, Sa manantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti.

manantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)

- (4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with Votthapana is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=1)

(**Notes**: If it is the 2nd Javana Akusala Nāmakkhandhā then in the Anantara types, the 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti = 6 types; in Vatthu types, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with 1st Javana is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti =

5 types; these are the only differences. As Āsevana is further added, there are a total of 29 types of Paccaya. Discern base on the above methods. Understand and discern the 3rd Javana..etc.. base on these methods. Although they are shown together as they have the same nature, at the time of medit ating -- as all Akusala Javana cannot arise simultaneously in one Javana mind moment but only one type can arise -- discern each Javana separately as shown in the Nāma Kammaṭṭhāna tables.)

#### Tadārammana 5 Khandhā

In Cakkhudvāra Vīthi (Pañcadvāra Vīthi), if the object is pleasant (iṭṭhārammaṇa) then Sahetuka Tadārammaṇa can arise; if the object is unpleasant (aniṭṭhārammaṇa) then Ahetuka Tadārammaṇa can arise accordingly. Here, Sahetuka Tadārammaṇa = MahāVipāka Tadārammaṇa will be shown fir st. Although there are 8 types of MahāVipāka Tadārammaṇa, they are shown here together. Howev er, as only one type of Tadārammaṇa can arise in one Vīthi, at the time of meditating discern each s eparately.

## The Arising Of Sahetuka 1st Tadārammana Nāmakkhandhā Cittaja Rūpa

The Cittaja Rūpa produced by Sahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa = MahāVipāka Tadārammaṇa Nāmakk handhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneousl y and appropriately by the following 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 12
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5
(3) Pacchājāta types: 4
(4) RūpaĀhāra types: 3

The Cittaja Rūpa produced by Sahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadham ma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the fo llowing 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Sahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sa hajāta, Nissaya, Vipāka, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6
  - (B) The following in the Sahetuka Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayut ta Khandhā:
  - (i) These 2 or 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: if it is Dvihetuka Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa, then Al obha and Adosa; if it is Tihetuka Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa, then Alobha, Adosa and Am oha are Hetu Satti.
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) if it is Dvihetuka Tadārammaņa Cittaja Rūpa, then -- excluding Paññā -- the 7 Nāma Indri ya Paccayadhamma; if it is Tihetuka Tadārammaņa Cittaja Rūpa then the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (v) if it is Somanassa Sahagata 1st Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccay adhamma; if it is Upekkhā Sahagata 1st Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa then -- excluding Pīti -- th e 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.
  - (vi) if it is Dvihetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa, then -- excluding Virati and Paññā -- the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Tihetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa then -- excluding Virati -- the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti. (=6) (6+6=12)

[Notes: Numbers 2 and 4 are similar to previous (mentioned Cittaja Rūpa). In Number 3, Pacchāj āta Paccayadhamma it is the subsequent Sahetuka 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā. Discern the

Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa that arise simultaneously with the arising-stat ic-perishing moments of Sahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā base on the methods mentione d previously also. Understand that the Sahetuka 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Cittaja Rūpa ar e as mentioned previously also. The Bhavaṇga Nāmakkhandhā that arise subsequently to Tadāram mana is the Pacchājāta cause.]

#### The Arising Of Sahetuka MahāVipāka Tadārammana Nāmakkhandhā

The 8 (types) Sahetuka Mahā Vipāka Tadārammaṇa and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and App amaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 30 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:	13
(2) Ārammaņa types:	4
(3) Anantara types:	5
(4) Vatthu types:	5
(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types:	2
(6) Pakatūpanissaya:	1

The 8 (types) Sahetuka Mahā Vipāka Tadārammaṇa and 33 (sometimes 32 or 31) Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 30 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 8 (types) Sahetuka Tadārammaṇa Citta and 33 (sometimes 32 or 31) Cetasika -- exclu ding Virati and Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocal ly (and which support individually -- అంటే అంటే are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Vipp ayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the Sahetuka Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayut ta Khandhā:
  - (i) These 2 or 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: if it is Dvihetuka Tadārammaṇa, then Alobha and Ado sa; if it is Tihetuka Tadārammana then Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti.
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) if it is Dvihetuka Tadārammaṇa, then -- excluding Paññā -- the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayadh amma; if it is Tihetuka Tadārammaṇa then the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Sa tti:
  - (v) if it is Somanassa Sahagata Tadārammaṇa then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Upekkhā Sahagata Tadārammaṇa then -- excluding Pīti -- the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamm a are Jhāna Satti.
  - (vi) if it is Dvihetuka Tadārammaṇa, then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Vitakka, Vīri ya, Sati and Ekaggatā; if it is Tihetuka Tadārammaṇa then -- excluding Virati -- the 5 Magga f actors Paccayadhamma: Paññā, Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti.

$$(=6) (7+6=13)$$

- (2) The present Rūpārammaṇa Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata. (=4)
- (3) If it is 1st Tadārammaṇa then the 7th Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had alrea dy ceased; if it is the 2nd Tadārammaṇa then the 1st Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamm a which had already ceased are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) If it is 1st Tadārammaṇa then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with the 7th Javana; if it is 2nd Tadārammaṇa then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which aros

e simultaneously with the 1st Tadārammaṇa is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satt i. (=5)

- (5) The powerful (Balava) KāmaKusala Kamma Paccayadhamma which arose in the past is Nānā kkhanikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)
- (6) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūp a and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=1)

## The Arising of Ahetuka 1st Tadarammana Namakkhandha Cittaja Rupa

The Cittaja R $\bar{u}$ pa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Ahetuka 1st Tad $\bar{a}$ rammana N $\bar{a}$ makkhandh  $\bar{a}$  arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 22 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types: 5
(3) Pacchājāta types: 4
(4) RūpaĀhāra types: 3

The Cittaja R $\bar{u}$ pa Paccayuppannadhamma produced by Ahetuka 1st Tad $\bar{a}$ rammana N $\bar{a}$ makkhandh  $\bar{a}$  arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 22 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1)(A) The Ahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Citta and 11 or 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika (if Somanassa th en exclude Chanda and Vīriya; if Upekkhā then exclude Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya) Nāmakkhandhā P accayadhamma (which support individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Nissaya, Vi pāka, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)

- (B)(i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
  - (iv) if it is Ahetuka Somanassa Sahagata 1st Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa then the 5 Jhāna f actors Paccayadhamma; if it is Ahetuka Upekkhā Sahagata 1st Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa then -- excluding Pīti -- the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti. (=4) (6+4=1 0)

(Notes: Numbers 2 and 4 are similar to the previous. In Pacchājāta, the 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāma kkhandhā is the Paccayadhamma. This is the only difference. Understand that Pavatti Kammaja Rūpa, Utuja Rūpa and Āhāraja Rūpa which arise simultaneously with the arising-static-perishing moments of Ahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā are to be based on the methods previously menti oned. Understand also that the Ahetuka 2nd Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa is based on the methods in Ahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Cittaja Rūpa. In Pacchājāta, the Paccayadhamma is the 1st Bhavaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which arise subsequently to the Tadārammaṇa. This is the only difference. Understand that in the arising of the 3 Ahetuka Tadārammaṇa because of Sahajāta types, it is the same with the 3 Santīraṇa Citta; as for their arising because of Ārammaṇa types...etc, understand that these are the same with Sahetuka Tadārammaṇa.)

To this extent, the section on Patṭḥāna Paccaya relationships in each mind moment of Cakkhudvār a Vīthi in each 5 Khandhā after having formed into 5 Khandhā are already shown as a whole. Howe ver, at the time of meditating, discern every mind moment separately as shown in the Nāma Kamm aṭṭḥāna tables. The differences in Sota Dvāra Vīthi..etc.. are that each of the following Paccayadha mma are Ārammana, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti (=4):-

- (1) if it is Sotadvāra Vīthi Citta, then the present Saddārammaṇa;
- (2) if it is Ghānadvāra Vīthi Citta, then the present Gandhārammana;
- (3) if it is Jivhādvāra Vīthi Citta, then the present Rasārammana;
- (4) if it is Kāyadvāra Vīthi Citta, then the present Photthabbārammana.

These are the only differences. Discern the support by the remaining Paccayadhamma base on the methods mentioned in Cakkhudvāra Vīthi Citta.

**\* \* \*** 

#### The Arising of Kāma Javana Manodvārika Citta

The Kāma Javana Manodvārika Citta are, briefly,:

- (1) Manodvārāvajjana;
- (2) Javana;
- (3) Tadārammaṇa.

Looking at it by way of Cittuppāda (mind arising moments), these are:

- (1) Manodvārāvajjana: 1
- (2) Javana: 7
- (3) Tadārammaṇa: 2

a total of: 10 times.

In detail, there are:

(1) Manodvārāvajjana: 1
(2) Kāma Javana: 29
(3) Tadārammaṇa: 11
a total of: 41.

## Manodvārāvajjana 5 Khandhā

Understand and discern the Rūpakkhandhā base on previous methods. Nāmakkhandhā will be fur ther explained.

## Manodvārāvajjana Nāmakkhandhā

The Manodvārāvajjana Citta and 11 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda and Pīti -- Nāmak khandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 22 or 25 or 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) Sahajāta types: 10
- (2) Ārammana types: 1 or 4 or 6
- (3) Anantara types:(4) Vatthu types:(5) Pakatūpanissaya:1

Among these, understand and discern that the support of Nāma Sahajāta 10 types and 1 Pakatūpa nissaya causes Paccayadhamma as mentioned in Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā section. Only those th at are different will be shown.

## 2. Ārammaņa Types

(2) For the Manodvārāvajjana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which take the object or dinarily:

- (I) the object Paccayadhamma which is one of the 6 objects in any of these: 89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, 18 past & future Nipphanna Rūpa, 10 Tekālika (3 periods) Anipphanna Rūpa, Nibbāna and Paññat ti which is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
- (II) the object Paccayadhamma which is one of the 6 objects in the 18 present Nipphanna Rūpa w hich is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (III) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously wi th the 17th Citta counting backwards from Cuti and which is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa, Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)

## 3. Anantara Types

For the Manodvārāvajjana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:

(3) one Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of the 19 (types) Bhavangupaccheda Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased without interval after having arisen is Anantara, Saman antara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)

(Notes: The 19 types of Bhavangupaccheda are 8 Mahā Vipāka, 1 Kusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīran a, 1 Akusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīrana, 5 Rūpāvacara and 4 Arūpāvacara)

### 4. Vatthu Types

(4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with one of the 15 types Pañ cavokāra Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā which had already ceased without interval preceding to the Ma nodvārāvajjana is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

These are the only differences.

## The Arising of MahāKusala Ñāṇasampayutta Manodvārika 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā

(Discern the Rūpakkhandhā based on the previous methods)

The Manodvārika MahāKusala Ñāṇasampayutta Javana Vīthi arise, taking one of the 6 objects in any of the following:

- (1) 87 Citta, excluding Arahatta Magga and Arahatta Phala,
- (2) 52 Cetasika,
- (3) 28 Rūpa,
- (4) Nibbāna,
- (5) Paññatti.

In this Vīthi, the MahāKusala Ñāṇasampayutta 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma ( which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by 25 or 28 or 30 or 27 causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) Sahajāta types: 13
- (2) Ārammaṇa types: 1 or 4 or 6 or 3
- (3) Anantara types: 5(4) Vatthu types: 5(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The MahāKusala Ñāṇasampayutta 1st Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati and Appa maññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by 25 or 28 or 30 or 27 causes Paccayadhamma:

(1)(A) The Mahā Kusala Ñāṇasampayutta 1st Javana Citta and 33 Cetasika -- excluding Virati an d Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which

support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avig ata Satti. (=6)

- (B) The following in the MahāKusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutt a Khandhā:
- (i) These 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
- (ii) if it is Sādhipati Tihetuka Javana, then one Paccayadhamma out of these 4 Adhipati: Chan da or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satti.
- (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
- (iv) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
- (v) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
- (vi) if it is Somanassa Sahagata Javana then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is Upek khā Sahagata Javana then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.
- (vii) the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Paññā, Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=7) (6+7=13)
- (2) For the Mahā Kusala Ñāṇasampayutta 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which take one of the 6 objects in 87 Citta (excluding Arahatta Magga & Arahatta Phala), 52 Cetasika, 28 Rūpa, Nibbāna and Paññatti as object ordinarily:
- (i) one object Paccayadhamma out of the 6 objects which is sometimes taken as object ordinarily in 87 Citta (excluding Arahatta Magga & Arahatta Phala), 52 Cetasika, 18 past & future Nipphanna Rūpa, 10 Tekālika (3 periods) Anipphanna Rūpa and Paññatti is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
- (ii) one object Paccayadhamma out of the 6 objects which is sometimes taken as object ordinarily such as 18 present Nipphanna Rūpa is Ārammana, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (iii) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously wit h the 17th Citta counting backwards from Cuti and which is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa, Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)

For the Mahā Kusala Ñāṇasampayutta Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which tak e the object with high esteem:

- the 20 Kusala Citta Nāmakkhandhā excluding Arahatta Magga, the 3 lower Phala Nāmakkhandhā and Nibbāna Paccayadhamma which are taken as object with high esteem are Ārammaṇa, Adhipat i and Upanissaya Satti. (=3)
- (3) The Manodvārāvajjana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased is Anantar a, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)

[Notes: If it is 2nd Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, then the 1st Javana Nāmakkh andhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti (=6). This is the only difference. In 3rd Javana..etc.., only Āsevana is furth er added similarly.]

- (4) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with Manodvārāvajjana is Ni ssaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The Paccayadhamma which are 87 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (excluding Arahatta Magga and Arahatta Phala), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

(Discern the 2nd Javana...etc... base on these methods. Discern the Tadārammaṇa base on that w hich is mentioned in Pañcadvāra.)

## MahāKusala Ñānavippayutta Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The Manodvārika MahāKusala Ñāṇavippayutta Javana Vīthi mind process arise, taking one of the 6 objects in:

- (1) 81 Lokiya Citta,
- (2) 52 Cetasika,
- (3) 28 Rūpa,

(4) Paññatti.

In this Vīthi, the MahāKusala Ñāṇavippayutta 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma ( which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being s upported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 or 28 or 30 or 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13

(2) Ārammana types: 1 or 4 or 6 or 3

(3) Anantara types:(4) Vatthu types:(5) Pakatūpanissaya:1

(If it is the 2nd Javana..etc.., further add on Āsevana to the Anantara types.)

(**Notes**: Here, discern the Sahajāta types, Anantara types, Vatthu types and Pakatūpanissaya types base on the methods above)

## Ārammaņa Types

For the MahāKusala Ñāṇavippayutta Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which so metimes take the object ordinarily:

- (I) the object Paccayadhamma which is one of the 6 objects in any of these: 89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, 18 past & future Nipphanna Rūpa, 10 Tekālika (3 periods) Anipphanna Rūpa, Nibbāna and Paññat ti which is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
- (II) the object Paccayadhamma which is one of the 6 objects in the 18 present Nipphanna Rūpa w hich is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammana, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
- (III) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously wi th the 17th Citta counting backwards from Cuti and which is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa, Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)

For the MahāKusala Ñāṇavippayutta Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which tak e the object with high esteem:

the 17 Lokiya Kusala Nāmakkhandhā Dhammārammaṇa Paccayadhamma which are taken as object sometimes with high esteem are Ārammaṇa, Adhipati, Upanissaya Satti. (=3) (*The 17 Lokiya Kusala are 8 Mahā Kusala, 5 Rūpāvacara and 4 Arūpāvacara*)

(**Notes**: As it is Ñāṇavippayutta MahāKusala Javana, -- i.e. Paññindriya Cetasika is not accompan ying -- for the Sahajāta types: in Hetu Paccayadhamma, it is the 2 Hetu- Alobha and Adosa; in Indri ya Paccayadhamma, it is the 7 Nāma Indriya- Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā; in M agga Paccayadhamma, it is the 4 Magga factors- Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā.)

#### Sahetuka MahāVipāka Tadārammana Nāmakkhandhā

The Sahetuka MahāVipāka Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma in Manodvā ra Vīthi arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 30 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa types:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Vatthu types:
(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types:
(6) Pakatūpanissaya:
13
4
5
5
(7) Vatthu types:
(8) Pakatūpanissaya:
(9) Pakatūpanissaya:
(1) Vatthu types:
(2) Vatthu types:
(3) Vatthu types:
(4) Vatthu types:
(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types:
(6) Pakatūpanissaya:

Understand that the Sahajāta types, Ārammaṇa types, Anantara types Paccayadhamma of the Tad ārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma in this Manodvāra Vīthi are similar to the metho ds mentioned in Pañcadvāra. Only the following will be mentioned:

## 4. Vatthu Types:

(4) For the 1st Tadārammana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:

the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with the 7th Kāma Javana Nāma kkhandhā is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

If it is the 2nd Tadārammana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, then:

the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arose simultaneously with the 1st Tadārammaṇa Nām akkhandhā is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

## 5. Nānākkhanikakamma Types:

- (5)(I) For the 10 (types) Kusala Vipāka Tadārammaṇa 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one of the past Kāma Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma which is powerful is Nānākkhaṇikaka mma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)
  - (II) For the 1 (type) Akusala Vipāka Upekkhā Sahagata Tadārammaņa 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pacc ayuppannadhamma, one of the Akusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 12 (types) past Ak usala Kamma Paccaya is Nānākkhanikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)
- (6) (Pakatūpanissaya is the similar to earlier ones)

(A total of 30 types of causes Paccayadhamma)

#### Three Ahetuka Tadarammana Namakkhandha

The Ahetuka 1st Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types: 2
(6) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

[Notes: Understand that in the 3 (types) Ahetuka Tadārammaṇa, their arising produced by Sahajāt a types are similar to the 3 Santīraṇa Citta; and that their arising produced by Ārammaṇa types...etc are similar to Sahetuka Tadārammaṇa.]

#### Vatthu Types At The Time Of Maranasanna

The Manodvārāvajjana, 29 (types) Kāma Javana, 11 (types) Tadārammaņa and Cuti 4 Nāmakkha ndhā Paccayuppannadhamma at the time of Maraṇāsanna arise and are in the static because of being supported by the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting backwards from Cuti is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)



In that Kāma Javana Manodvāra Vīthi, if it is Lobha Javana, discern the Manodvārāvajjana and T adārammaṇa based on the above Manodvārāvajjana and Tadārammaṇa methods. The arising of Lo bha Mūla Javana Nāmakkhandhā will be further shown:

#### Manodvārika Lobha Mūla Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The Lobha Mūla Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma,

- (I) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 or 29 or 31 types of causes Paccayadhamma;
- (II) -- or in another way -- arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously a nd appropriately by the following 28 or 31 or 33 types of causes Paccayadhamma:
  - (1) Sahajāta types: 13
  - (2)(I) Ārammaṇa types: 1 or 4 or 6 (II) Ārammaṇa types: 3 or 6 or 8
  - (3) Anantara types:(4) Vatthu types:(5) Pakatūpanissaya:1

The Lobha Mūla Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma,

- (I) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 or 29 or 31 types of causes Paccayadhamma;
- (II) -- or in another way -- arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously a nd appropriately by the following 28 or 31 or 33 types of causes Paccayadhamma:
  - (1)(A) The 8 types Lobha Mūla Citta and 22 Cetasika -- excluding Dosa, Issā, Macchariya, Kukk ucca and Vicikicchā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (which support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, A tthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
    - (B) The following in the Lobha Mūla Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā :
    - (i) these 2 Hetu Paccayadhamma:- Lobha and Moha are Hetu Satti;
    - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma are SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (iii) one Paccayadhamma out of these 3:- Chanda or Vīriya or Citta is Adhipati Satti;
    - (iv) these 3 Nāma Āhāra Paccayadhamma:- Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna are Āhāra Satti;
    - (v) the 5 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Vīriya and Ekaggatā are Indriy a Satti;
    - (vi) if it is the 4 types Somanassa Sahagata Citta then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types Upekkhā Sahagata Citta, then -- excluding Pīti -- the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadh amma are Jhāna Satti.
    - (vii) if it is the 4 types Ditthigatasampayutta Citta, then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Vitakka, Vīriya, Ekaggata and Ditthi; if it is the 4 types Ditthigatavippayutta Citta then 3 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Vitakka, Vīriya and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=7) (6+7=13)
  - (2)(I) For the 8 types Lobha Mūla Citta 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which take object ordinarily sometimes:
    - (i) one Ārammaṇa (object) Paccayadhamma out of the 6 objects in: 81 Lokiya Citta, 52 Ceta sika, 18 past & future Nipphanna Rūpa, 10 Tekālika Anipphanna Rūpa and Paññatti which i s sometimes taken as object ordinarily is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
    - (ii) the object Paccayadhamma which is one of the 6 objects in the 18 present Nipphanna R ūpa which is sometimes taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)

- (iii) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneous ly with the 17th Citta counting backwards from Cuti and which is taken as object ordinarily i s Ārammana, Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
- (II) For the 8 types Lobha Mūla Citta 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which take an object with high esteem:
  - (i) one Ārammaṇa (object) Paccayadhamma out of the 6 objects in: 76 Lokiya Citta (excluding the 2 types Dosa Mūla and 2 types Moha Mūla), 47 Cetasika (excluding Dosa, Issā, Macchariya, Kukkucca and Vicikicchā) and 18 past & future Nipphanna Rūpa which is sometime s taken as object with high regard is Ārammaṇa, Adhipati and Upanissaya Satti. (=3)
  - (ii) the object Paccayadhamma which is one of the 6 objects in the 18 present Nipphanna Rū pa which is sometimes taken as object with high regard is Ārammaṇa, Adhipati, Upanissaya, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (iii) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneous ly with the 17th Citta counting backwards from Cuti and which is sometimes taken as object with high regard is Ārammaṇa, Adhipati, Nissaya, Upanissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi a nd Avigata Satti. (=8)
- (3) For the 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the Manodvārāvajjana Nāmakk handhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased without interval [for the 2nd Javana 4 Nāmakkh andhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had alread y ceased without interval...etc...; for the 7th Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the 6 th Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā which had already ceased without interval) are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)
- (4) For the 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadha mma which arise simultaneously with Manodvārāvajjana Nāmakkhandhā (...etc... for the 7th Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simulta neously with the 6th Javana Nāmakkhandhā) is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Sat ti. (=5)
- \* At the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously wi th the 17th mind counting backwards from Cuti Citta is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

#### The Arising Of Manodvārika Dosa Javana - Moha Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The Dosa Mūla and Moha Mūla 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaņa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

(Notes: Discern them base on the methods mentioned in Pañcadvāra. In Anantara types, the Anantara cause of 1st Javana is Manodvārāvajjana; the Anantara cause of the 2nd Javana is 1st Javana;.. etc.. the Anantara cause of the 7th Javana is the 6th Javana respectively. Understand that in Vatthu types also, the method is the same.)

# The Arising Of Pañcadvārika Hasituppāda Javana Nāmakkhandhā

Kiriyā Javana arise in the Pañcadvāra Vīthi and Manodvāra Vīthi of the continuity processes of A rahantas. These are Hasituppāda Kiriyā Javana Citta and Mahā Kiriyā Javana Citta. The mind which produces smile in the continuity process of Arahantas on (seeing) inferior objects like skeleton Pet a is Hasituppāda Kiriyā Javana Citta. The Vipassanā Javana Citta which arise in the continuity process of Arahanta is Mahā Kiriyā Javana Citta. Understand in this way for the Kāma Kiriyā Javana Citta connected with the 3 Sikkhā: Sīla, Samādhi and Paññā.

If the meditator is still a Puthujana or Sekkha Ariyā, then it is not necessary to discern the Paṭṭhān a Paccaya relationships of those Kiriyā Javana. They are to be discerned only when one has attaine d Arahanta, according to Pāramī. Here, the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships in those Kiriyā Javana w ill be further shown with the intention that one can discern them when one needs to do so. The Paṭṭ hāna Paccaya relationships of Hasituppāda Javana Nāmakkhandhā in Pañcadvāra Vīthi will be sho wn first.

The Hasituppāda 1st Javana and 12 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంటర్ ఇంటర్ ) arise and are in the estatic because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 10
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 4
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The Hasituppāda 1st Javana and 12 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 types of c auses Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Hasituppāda 1st Javana and 12 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda -- Nāmakk handhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- కాంఠ స్థాన్లాలో) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the Hasituppāda 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) the 5 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Vīriya and Ekaggatā are Indriya Satti;
  - (iv) the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti. (=4) (6+4=10)

(**Notes**: The support of Ārammaṇa types, Anantara types, Vatthu types Paccayadhamma are simil ar to that mentioned in MahāKusala 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā)

(5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rū pa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

(Notes: In 2nd Javana etc..., Āsevanapaccaya is further added. Discern base on previous methods . As for Mahā Kiriyā Javana, take note that the method is similar to MahāKusala Javana. Understa nd and discern the Pañcadvārāvajjana, PañcaViññāṇa, Sampaṭicchana, Santīraṇa, Votthapana, Tadār ammaṇa in the Pañcadvāra Vīthi where Hasituppāda Javana arise and in the Pañcadvāra Vīthi where MahāKiriyā Javana arise as mentioned above.)

The Manodvāra Vīthis where Hasituppāda Javana arise and where Mahā Kiriyā Javana arise will be further mentioned.

#### Manodvārika Hasituppāda Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The (one type) Hasituppāda Citta and 12 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda -- 4 Nāmakk handhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 22 or 25 or 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 10

(2) Ārammana types: 1 or 4 or 6

(3) Anantara types:
(4) Vatthu types:
(5) Pakatūpanissaya:
1

The (one type) Hasituppāda Citta and 12 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda -- 4 Nāmakk handhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 22 or 2 5 or 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The (one type) Hasituppāda Citta and 12 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda -- 4 N āmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individual ly -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the Hasituppāda Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā :
  - (i) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
  - (iv) the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti. (=4) (6+4=10)

For the Hasituppāda 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which take object ordinarily:

- (2)(i) one Ārammaṇa (object) Paccayadhamma out of the 6 Kāma objects in: 54 Kāma Citta, 52 C etasika, 18 past & future Nipphanna Rūpa and 10 Tekālika Anipphanna Rūpa which is someti mes taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
  - (ii) the object Paccayadhamma which is one of the 6 objects in the 18 present Nipphanna Rūpa which is taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
  - (iii) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th Citta counting backwards from Cuti and which is taken as object ordinarily is Ā rammaṇa, Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
- (3) the Manodvārāvajjana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased without int erval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with Manodvārāvajjana Nām akkhandhā are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rū pa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=5)

In 2nd Javana..etc..., as Āsevana Paccaya is further added, take note that there are 23 or 26 or 28 t ypes of causes Paccayadhamma which support them. Discern Manodvārāvajjana, Javana and Tadār ammaṇa base on those mentioned above.

# Mahā Kiriyā Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The MahāKiriyā Ñānāsampayutta Manodvārika Javana Vīthi Citta process arise, taking one of the 6 objects in the following as object: 89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, 28 Rūpa, Nibbāna and Paññatti. Here, di

scern the Manodvārāvajjana base on the method mentioned in MahāKusala Javana Vīthi Citta proce ss. Only the MahāKiriyā Ñānāsampayutta Javana will be shown.

The Mahā Kiriyā 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంకిల్ ఇంకిల్లు arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 or 28 or 30 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13

(2) Ārammaṇa types: 1 or 4 or 6 or 3

(3) Anantara types:(4) Vatthu types:(5) Pakatūpanissaya:1

The Mahā Kiriyā 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 or 28 or 30 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The Mahā Kiriyā 1st Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other re ciprocally (and which support individually -- ఇంకిర్ ఇంకిర్) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sa mpayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B)(i) These 2 or 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then Alobha and Adosa; i f it is Tihetuka Javana, then Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti.
    - (ii) One Paccayadhamma out of these 3 or 4 Adhipati: if it is Sādhipati Dvihetuka Javana, then Chanda or Vīriya or Citta; if it is Sādhipati Tihetuka Javana, then Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satti.
    - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (iv) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (v) if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then -- excluding Paññā -- the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayadham ma; if it is Tihetuka Javana then the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
    - (vi) if it is Somanassa Sahagata Javana then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is U pekkhā Sahagata Javana then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti.
    - (vii) if it is Dvihetuka Javana, then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā; if it is Tihetuka Javana then the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma: Pañ ñā, Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=7) (6+7=13)
- (2) For the MahāKiriyā 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which take object o rdinarily:
  - (i) one Ārammaṇa (object) Paccayadhamma out of the 6 objects in: 89 Citta, 52 Cetasika, 18 past & future Nipphanna Rūpa, 10 Tekālika Anipphanna Rūpa and Paññatti which is sometimes take n as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1) (ii) one object Paccayadhamma out of the 6 objects in the 18 present Nipphanna Rūpa which is sometimes taken as object ordinarily is Ārammaṇa, Purejāta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=4)
  - (iii) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously wi th the 17th Citta counting backwards from Cuti Citta, which is taken as object ordinarily is Āram maṇa, Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (iv) for the Mahā Kiriyā Ñāṇasampayutta 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma which take object with high regard:
  - one Paccayadhamma out of these Dhammārammaṇa Paccayadhamma:- Arahatta Magga, Arahatt a Phala and Nibbāna which is taken as object with high regard is Ārammaṇa, Adhipati and Upani ssaya Satti. (=3)

(**Notes**: Understand that the Anantara, Vatthu, and Pakatūpanissaya are based on the methods me ntioned in MahāKusala Javana.)

(**Notes**: In 2nd Javana...etc..., if Āsevana Paccaya is further added to the Anantara types, the total will be 26 or 29 or 31 or 28 respectively.)

# Appanā Javana - Manodvāra Vīthi: Kāma Javana & Appanā Javana

- (1) The Appanā Javana which arise subsequent to these 2 types of Citta: Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇ asampayutta Asaṅkhārika MahāKusala Citta and Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārik a MahāKusala Citta are:-
  - (i) Mahaggata Kusala Somanassa Sahagata Javana: 4
  - (ii) Magga Somanassa Sahagata Javana: 16
  - (iii) Lower Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana: 12
    - Total:  $\overline{32}$
- (2) The Appanā Javana which arise subsequent to these 2 types of Citta: Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇas ampayutta Asaṅkhārika MahāKusala Citta and Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika MahāKusala Citta are:-
  - (i) Mahaggata Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana: 5
  - (ii) Magga Upekkhā Sahagata Javana: 4
  - (iii) Lower Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana: 3
    - Total: 12
- (3) The Appanā Javana which arise subsequent to these 2 types of Mahā Kiriyā Citta: Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika MahāKiriyā Citta and Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutt a Sasaṅkhārika MahāKiriyā Citta are:-
  - (i) Mahaggata Kiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Javana: 4
  - (ii) Arahatta Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana:
    - Total: 8
- (4) The Appanā Javana which arise subsequent to these 2 types of Mahā Kiriyā Citta: Upekkhā Sa hagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika MahāKiriyā Citta and Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sas aṅkhārika MahāKiriyā Citta are:-
  - (i) Mahaggata Kiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Javana: 5
  - (ii) Arahatta Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana: <u>1</u>

Total: 6

## Mahaggata Kusala Javana Vīthi

In Mahaggata Kusala Javana Vīthi there are:

- (1) Ādikammika Mahaggata Kusala Javana Vīthi: 9
- (2) Samāpatti Mahaggata Kusala Javana Vīthi: 9

Total: 18

# Ādikammika Mahaggata Kusala Javana Vīthi

One of the 9 types of Mahaggata Kusala Javana that arises subsequent to the process of: Bhavang a Calana-Bhavangupaccheda-Manodvārāvajjana-Parikamma-Upacāra-Anuloma-Gotrabhu is the Ādi kammika that performs the Appanā Javana Samādhi function once only and then ceased. Subseque nt to it, one of the 13 types of Tihetuka Bhavanga arises performing the Bhavanga function accordin gly as 'Bhavanga, Bhavanga....' and then cease.

## Samāpatti Mahaggata Kusala Javana Vīthi

One of the 9 types of Mahaggata Kusala Javana that arises subsequent to the process of: Bhavang a Calana-Bhavangupaccheda-Manodvārāvajjana-Parikamma-Upacāra-Anuloma-Gotrabhu performs

the Appanā Javana Samādhi function for many times like the flow of Bhavanga and then ceased. S ubsequent to that, one of the 13 types of Tihetuka Bhavanga arises performing the Bhavanga function accordingly as 'Bhavanga, Bhavanga....' and then cease.

#### Mahaggata Kusala Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The 9 types Mahaggata Kusala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 1
(3) Anantara types: 6
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The 9 types Mahaggata Kusala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 9 types Mahaggata Kusala Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- ఇంటర్ ఇంటర్ ప్రాంత్ ఎక్కు are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sa mpayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the 9 types Mahaggata Kusala Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampa yutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) one Paccayadhamma out of these 4: Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satt i;
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iv) the 3 Nāma Āhāra Paccayadhamma:- Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna are Āhāra Satti;
  - (v) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Saddhā, Vīriya, Sati, Ekaggatā and Paññā are Indriya Satti;
  - (vi) if it is 1st Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is 2nd J hāna Mahaggata Kusala then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is 3rd Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is 4th Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 5 5th Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
  - (The 5 5th Jhāna are:- 1 Rūpāvacara 5th Jhāna plus 4 Arūpāvacara Jhāna)
  - (vii) if it is 1st Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala then the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Virati; if it is 2nd Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala or 3rd Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala or 4th Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala or the 5 5th Jhāna Mahaggata Kusala then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma -- excluding Virati and Vitakka -- are Magga Satti. (=7) (6+7=13)
- (2) For the 1st Jhāna Rūpa Kusala 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one Paññatti object Paccayadhamma out of the following 25 types of Paññatti objects is Ārammana Satti (=1):
  - (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
  - (ii) the 10 Asubha Paññatti;
  - (iii) 32 bodily parts Paññatti which are the object of Kāyagatāsati;
- (iv) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in-breath & out-breath Paññatti which are the object of Ānā pānassati;
  - (v) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Metta;
  - (vi) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Karuṇa;
  - (vii) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Muditā.

For the 2nd Jhāna Rūpa Kusala, 3rd Jhāna Rūpa Kusala and 4th Jhāna Rūpa Kusala Nāmakkhand hā Paccayuppannadhamma, one Paññatti object Paccayadhamma out of the following 14 types of Pa ññatti object is Ārammana Satti:

- (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i;
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Metta;
  - (iv) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Karuṇa;
  - (v) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Muditā.

For the 5th Jhāna Rūpa Kusala 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one Paññatti object Paccayadhamma out of the following 12 types of Paññatti objects is Ārammana Satti (=1):

- (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i;
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Upekkhā Brahmavihāra;

For the Ākāsānañcāyatana Kusala 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the space Paññatti Paccayadhamma obtained after having removed, one of the 9 Kasiṇa -- excluding Ākāsa Kasiṇa -- is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)

For the Viññaṇañcāyatana Kusala 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the past Ākāsānañcāyatana Kusala Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma is Ārammana Satti. (=1)

For the Ākiñcaññāyatana Kusala 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the Natthibhāva Pañ ñatti Paccayadhamma which is the absence of Ākāsānañcāyatana Jhāna Citta is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)

For the Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana Kusala 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the past Āki ñcaññāyatana Kusala Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma is Ārammana Satti. (=1)

(3) For the 4 types 1st Mahaggata Kusala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayu ppannadhamma:- the Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhārika MahāKus ala Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which performed the Gotrabhu function and had already cease d without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)

For the subsequent 4 types Mahaggata Kusala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pac cayuppannadhamma, such as the 2nd Javana:- the preceding same type Javana i.e. the 4 types Maha ggata Kusala Somanassa Sahagata Javana Paccayadhamma, such as 1st Javana, which had already c eased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (= 6)

For the 5 types 1st Mahaggata Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppann adhamma:- the MahāKusala Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadh amma which performed the Gotrabhu function and had already ceased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)

For the subsequent 5 types Mahaggata Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pacca yuppannadhamma, such as the 2nd Javana:- the preceding same type Javana i.e. the 5 types Mahagg ata Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana Paccayadhamma, such as 1st Javana, which had already cease d without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)

(4) For the 4 types 1st Mahaggata Kusala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayu ppannadhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the Somanass a Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhārika MahāKusala Nāmakkhandhā which performed the Gotrabhu function are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti.

(=5)

For the subsequent 4 types Mahaggata Kusala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pac cayuppannadhamma, such as the 2nd Javana, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simul taneously with the preceding same type Javana i.e. the 4 types Mahaggata Kusala Somanassa Sahag ata Javana Nāmakkhandhā are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

For the 5 types 1st Mahaggata Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppann adhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the Upekkhā Sahag ata Ñāṇasampayutta MahāKusala Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā which performed the Gotrabhu function are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

For the subsequent 5 types Mahaggata Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pacca yuppannadhamma, such as the 2nd Javana:- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultan eously with the preceding same type Javana i.e. the 5 types Mahaggata Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Ja vana Nāmakkhandhā are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

(5) For the 9 types Mahaggata Kusala 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the Paccayadha mma which are the 87 Citta (excluding Arahatta Magga and Arahatta Phala) & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.



If the meditator has attained Arahatship and also Jhāna Samāpatti then he can discern the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships of the following Mahaggata Kiriyā Javana.

#### Mahaggata Kiriyā Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The 9 types Mahaggata Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the stat ic because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 1
(3) Anantara types: 6
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The 9 types Mahaggata Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the stat ic because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 9 types Mahaggata Kiriyā Javana and 35 Cetasika -- excluding Virati -- Nāmakkhandh ā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- అంటే అంటే) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the 9 types Mahaggata Kiriyā Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) one Paccayadhamma out of these 4: Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satt i;

- (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
- (iv) Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna are Āhāra Satti;
- (v) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Saddhā, Vīriya, Sati, Ekaggatā and Paññā are Indriya Satti;
- (vi) if it is 1st Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is 2 nd Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is 3rd Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is 4th Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 5 5th Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
- (The 5 5th Jhāna are:- 1 Rūpāvacara 5th Jhāna plus 4 Arūpāvacara Jhāna)
- (vii) if it is 1st Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta then the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma, exclu ding Virati; if it is 2nd Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta or 3rd Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta or 4 th Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta or the 5 5th Jhāna Mahaggata Kiriyā Citta then the 4 Magga f actors Paccayadhamma -- excluding Virati and Vitakka -- are Magga Satti. (=7) (6+7=13)
- (2)(A) For the 1st Jhāna Rūpa Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one Paññatti object Paccayadhamma out of the 25 types of Paññatti objects is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
  - (B) For the 2nd Jhāna Rūpa Kiriyā, 3rd Jhāna Rūpa Kiriyā and 4th Jhāna Rūpa Kiriyā Nāmakk handhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one Paññatti object Paccayadhamma out of the 14 types of Paññatti object is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
  - (C) For the 5th Jhāna Rūpa Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one Paññatti object Paccayadhamma out of the 12 types of Paññatti objects is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
  - (D) For the Ākāsānañcāyatana Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the space Pa ññatti Paccayadhamma obtained after having removed one of the 9 Kasiṇa -- excluding Ākāsa Kasina -- is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
  - (E) For the Viññaṇañcāyatana Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one of the pa st Ākāsānañcāyatana Kusala + Kiriyā object Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
  - (Notes: It means both of these Kusala + Kiriyā can be the object of Viññāṇañcāyatana Kiriyā J avana Nāmakkhandhā which are:- the Akāsānañcāyatana Kusala which had arisen in the internal continuity processes of the present & past lives; and Akāsānañcāyatana Kiriyā which had ar isen in the internal continuity process of this life only.)
  - (F) For the Ākiñcaññāyatana Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the Natthibhāv a Paññatti Paccayadhamma which is the absence of Ākāsānañcāyatana Jhāna Citta is Āramma ņa Satti. (=1)
  - (G) For the Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana Kiriyā 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, one o f the past Ākiñcaññāyatana Kusala or Kiriyā object Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa Satti. (= 1)
- (3)(A) For the 4 types 1st Mahaggata Kiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pacca yuppannadhamma:- the MahāKiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or A saṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which performed the Gotrabhu function and had already ceased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vi gata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) For the 5 types 1st Mahaggata Kiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayu ppannadhamma:- the Mahā Kiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika or Sasaṅk hārika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which performed the Gotrabhu function and had alread y ceased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata S atti. (=6)
  - (C) For the subsequent Mahaggata Kiriyā Somanassa/Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkha ndhā Paccayuppannadhamma, such as the 2nd Javana:- the preceding same type Javana i.e. the Mahaggata Kiriyā Somanassa/Upekkhā Sahagata Javana Paccayadhamma, such as 1st Javana, which had already ceased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Na tthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)

- (4)(A) For the 4 types 1st Mahaggata Kiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pacca yuppannadhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the MahāKiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhārika Nāmakkhand hā which performed the Gotrabhu function are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigat a Satti. (=5)
  - (B) For the subsequent 4 types Mahaggata Kiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhand hā Paccayuppannadhamma, such as the 2nd Javana, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the preceding same type Javana i.e. the 4 types Mahaggata Kiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā, such as the 1st Javana, are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (C) For the 5 types 1st Mahaggata Kiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccay uppannadhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the M ahāKiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā which performed the Gotrabhu function are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (D) For the subsequent 5 types Mahaggata Kiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandh ā Paccayuppannadhamma, such as the 2nd Javana:- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that a rise simultaneously with the preceding same type Javana i.e. the 5 types Mahaggata Kiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā, such as 1st Javana, are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) For the 9 types Mahaggata Kiriyā Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, the Paccayadhamma which are the 89 Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Pa ññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

# Ariya Magga Javana Nāmakkhandhā

The 20 Ariya Magga Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaņa types: 3
(3) Anantara types: 6
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The 20 Ariya Magga Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 28 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 20 Ariya Magga Javana and 36 Cetasika -- excluding Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā P accayuppannadhamma which support each other reciprocally (which support individually -- အစိတ်အ စိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) The following in the 20 types Ariya Magga Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sam payutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) one Paccayadhamma out of these 4: Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satt i;
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccavadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti:
  - (iv) the 3 Nāma Āhāra: Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna are Āhāra Satti;
  - (v) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Saddhā, Vīriya, Sati, Ekaggatā and Paññā are Indriya Satti;

- (vi) if it is the 4 types 1st Jhāna Magga Citta then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types 2nd Jhāna Magga Citta then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types 3rd Jhāna Magga Citta then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types 4th Jhāna Magga Citta then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types 5th Jhāna Magga Citta then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
- (vii) if it is the 4 types 1st Jhāna Magga Citta then the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma, excluding Virati; if it is 2nd Jhāna or 3rd Jhāna or 4th Jhāna or 5th Jhāna Magga Citta then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma -- excluding Virati and Vitakka -- are Magga Satti. (=7) (6+7=13)
- (2) Nibbāna object Paccayadhamma is Ārammaṇa, Adhipati and Upanissaya Satti.
- (3)(A) For the 16 types Ariya Magga Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppan nadhamma:- the MahāKusala Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhā rika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which performed the Gotrabhu/Vodāna function and ha d already ceased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)
  - (B) For the 4 types Ariya Magga Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannad hamma:- the Mahā Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika or Sasaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which performed the Gotrabhu/Vodāna function and had alread y ceased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Āsevana, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=6)
- (4)(A) For the 16 types Ariya Magga Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppan nadhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the MahāKu sala Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā which performed the Gotrabhu/Vodāna function are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Aviga ta Satti. (=5)
  - (B) For the 4 types Ariya Magga Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppanna dhamma, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the MahāKusal a Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Sasaṅkhārika or Asaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā which per formed the Gotrabhu/Vodāna function are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Sa tti. (=5)
- (5)(A) For the 5 types Sotāpatti Magga Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the P accayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 R ūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)
  - (B) For the 5 types Sakadāgāmi Magga Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala & 52 Cetas ika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpa nissaya Satti. (=1)
  - (C) For the 5 types Anāgāmi Magga Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the P accayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadāgāmi Magga, Sakadāgāmi Phala & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññ atti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)
  - (D) For the 5 types Arahatta Magga Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadāgāmi Magga, Sakadāgāmi Phala, Anāgāmi Magga, Anāgāmi Phala & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

# Phala Samāpatti Vīthi The Arising Of 20 (Types) Maggānantara Phala Javana

The 20 (types) Maggānantara Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and a re in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 29 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types: 14
(2) Ārammaṇa types: 3
(3) Anantara types: 6
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Pakatūpanissaya: 1

The 20 (types) Maggānantara Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and a re in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 29 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 20 Maggānantara Phala Javana and 36 Cetasika -- excluding Appamaññā -- Nāmakkh andhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (which support individually -- အစိတ် အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 20 Maggānantara Phala Javana Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sa mpayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) one Paccayadhamma out of these 4: Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satt i;
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iv) the 3 Nāma Āhāra: Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna are Āhāra Satti;
  - (v) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Saddhā, Vīriya, Sati, Ekaggatā and Paññā are Indriya Satti;
  - (vi) if it is the 4 types 1st Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadha mma; if it is the 4 types 2nd Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccaya dhamma; if it is the 4 types 3rd Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types 4th Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types 5th Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti;
  - (vii) if it is the 1st Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta then the 8 Magga factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4 types 2nd Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta or the 4 types 3rd Jhāna Maggānantara a Phala Citta or the 4 types 5th Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta or the 4 types 5th Jhāna Maggānantara Phala Citta then -- excluding Vitakka -- the 7 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti. (=7) (7+7=14)
  - (2) Nibbāna object Paccayadhamma is Ārammana, Adhipati and Upanissaya Satti. (=3)
- (3) one appropriate Magga Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of the 20 Ariya Magga Javana which had already ceased without interval is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Kamma, Nat thi and Vigata Satti. (=6)
- (4) the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the appropriate Ariya M agga Javana (*i.e. pertaining to the Maggānantara Phala which is being discerned.*) out of the 20 Ariy a Magga Javana is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (5)(A) For the 5 types Sotāpatti Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)
    - (B) For the 5 types Sakadāgāmi Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadāgāmi Magga Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)
    - (C) For the 5 types Anāgāmi Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadāgāmi Magga, Sakadāgāmi Phala, Anāgāmi Magga Citta & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

(D) For the 5 types Arahatta Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadāgāmi Magga, Sakadāgāmi Phala, Anāgāmi Magga, Anāgāmi Phala, Arahatta Magga Citta & 52 Cetasi ka that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpa nissaya Satti. (=1)

# The Arising Of 20 (Types) Phala Samapatti Phala Javana

Subsequent to Bhavanga Calana-Bhavangupaccheda-Manodvārāvajjana-(4 or 3 times) Anuloma, then Sotāpatti Phala Citta process (or Sakadāgāmi Phala Citta process or Anāgāmi Phala Citta process or Arahatta Phala Citta process) arise for many times and cease, like Bhavanga. After that one appropriate type of Bhavanga out of the 13 types of Tihetuka Bhavanga arises accordingly, performing the Bhavanga function as 'Bhavanga, Bhavanga......' and cease.

[Notes: The Citta which performs the Anuloma function in Sotāpatti Phala Samāpatti Vīthi or Sak adāgāmi Phala Samāpatti Vīthi or Anāgāmi Phala Samāpatti Vīthi is one of the 4 types of MahāKus ala Ñāṇasampayutta Citta. The Citta which performs the Anuloma function in Arahatta Phala Samā patti Vīthi is one of the 4 types of MahāKiriyā Ñāṇasampayutta Citta. A Sotāpanna (person) can en ter into Sotāpatti Phala Samāpatti; a Sakadāgāmī (person) can enter into Sakadāgāmi Phala Samāpat ti; an Anāgāmī can enter into Anāgāmi Phala Samāpatti; and an Arahanta can enter into Arahatta Ph ala Samāpatti respectively. After having entered into the Phala Samāpatti appropriate to oneself, on e can discern the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships of the Ariya Phala Javana in that Phala Samāpatti; or of the Phala Javana (excluding the Maggānantara Phala Javana) in Magga Vīthi as follows:]

## Significant Notes

In Ariya Magga Vīthi, subsequent to Ariya Magga, the pertaining Ariya Phala Javana arise for 2 or 3 times. Among these, Maggānantara Phala Javana means the pertaining Ariya Phala Javana which arise immediately subsequent to the respective Ariya Magga. To clarify:- Concerning the arising of Ariya Phala Javana for 2 or 3 times in Magga Vīthi -- as the 1st Ariya Phala Javana is called Maggānantara Ariya Phala Javana -- the 2nd Ariya Phala Javana or 2nd & 3rd Ariya Phala Javana are the Phala Javana that exclude Maggānantara Phala Javana.

Furthermore, an Ariya person can enter again into the Ariya Phala which he has attained. This is called Phala Samāpatti. Take note that the Phala Javanas in that Phala Samāpatti Vīthi are also the Phala Javanas that exclude Maggānantara Phala Javana.

The Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships in Maggānantara Phala Javana are already shown. Now the P aṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships in Phala Javanas that exclude Maggānantara Phala Javana = in Phala Samāpatti Nāmakkhandhā will be shown.

The 20 (types) Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma -- excluding the 20 (types) Maggānantara Phala Javana -- arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 30 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types:	14
(2) Ārammaṇa types:	3
(3) Anantara types:	5
(4) Vatthu types:	5
(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types:	2
(6) Pakatūpanissaya:	1

- The 20 (types) Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma -- excluding the 20 (types) Maggānantara Phala Javana -- arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 30 types of causes Paccayadhamma:
- (1)(A) The 20 (types) Phala Javana excluding the 20 (types) Maggānantara Phala Javana and 36 C etasika -- excluding Appamaññā -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other recip rocally (and which support individually -- అంటే అంటే ప్రాంతింది) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 20 (types) Phala Javana Nāmakkhandhā, excluding the 20 (types) Ma ggānantara Phala Javana, which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) one Paccayadhamma out of these 4: Chanda or Vīriya or Citta or Vīmamsa is Adhipati Satt i:
  - (iii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;

ma are Magga Satti. (=7) (7+7=14)

- (iv) the 3 Nāma Āhāra: Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna are Āhāra Satti;
- (v) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma: Jīvita, Citta, Vedanā, Saddhā, Vīriya, Sati, Ekaggatā and Paññā are Indriya Satti;
- (vi) if that Phala Javana -- which exclude Maggānantara Phala Javana -- is 1st Jhānika Phala C itta then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 2nd Jhānika Phala Javana then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 3rd Jhānika Phala Javana then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 4th Jhānika Phala Javana then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 5th Jhānika Phala Javana then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma are Jhāna Satti; (vii) if that Phala Javana is 1st Jhānika Phala Javana then the 8 Magga factors Paccayadhamma; if it is the 2nd Jhānika Phala Javana or 3rd Jhānika Phala Javana or 4th Jhānika Phala Javana a or 5th Jhānika Phala Javana then -- excluding Vitakka -- the 7 Magga factors Paccayadham
- (2) Nibbāna object Paccayadhamma is Ārammana, Adhipati and Upanissaya Satti. (=3)
- (3)(A) For the 12 (types) Lower Phala Somanassa Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccay uppannadhamma, the MahāKusala Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika or Sasaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that performed the Anuloma function and had already ceased without interval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vi gata Satti. (=5) (In this case, it refers to the 1st Phala Javana in Phala Samāpatti Vīthi.)
  - (B) For the 12 (types) subsequent Lower Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma such as the Phala 2nd Javana (= such as the 2nd Javana in both ty pes of Magga Vīthi and Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the preceding same type Javana, i.e. 12 (types) Lower Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma such as the Phala 1st Javana that had already ceased without interval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
  - (C) For the 3 (types) Lower Phala Upekkhā Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayupp annadhamma (it refers to the Phala 1st Javana in Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Mahā Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika or Sasaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā Paccay adhamma that performed the Anuloma function and had already ceased without interval ar e Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
  - (D) For the subsequent 3 (types) Lower Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pa ccayuppannadhamma, such as the Phala 2nd Javana (in both types of Magga Vīthi and Pha la Samāpatti Vīthi):- the preceding same type Javana, i.e. 3 (types) Lower Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma, such as the Phala 1st Javana that had al ready ceased without interval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata S atti. (=5)
  - (E) For the 4 types Arahatta Phala Somanassa Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayu ppannadhamma:- the Mahā Kiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Asaṅkhārika or Sasaṅkhārika Nā makkhandhā Paccayadhamma that performed the Anuloma function and had already cease

- d without interval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5) ( It refers to the Arahatta Phala 1st Javana in Phala Samāpatti Vīthi)
- (F) For the subsequent 4 types Arahatta Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā P accayuppannadhamma, such as 2nd Javana (in both Arahatta Magga Vīthi and Arahatta Ph ala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the preceding same type Javana, i.e. 4 types Arahatta Phala Somanas sa Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma such as the 1st Javana that had alread y ceased without interval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (G) For the (1 type) Arahatta Phala Upekkhā Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayup pannadhamma (in Arahatta Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the MahāKiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika or Sasaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that perfor med the Anuloma function and had already ceased without interval are Anantara, Samanan tara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (H) For the subsequent (1 type) Arahatta Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā P accayuppannadhamma such as 2nd Javana (in both Arahatta Magga Vīthi and Arahatta Ph ala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the preceding same type Javana, i.e. the (one type) Arahatta Phala U pekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma such as 1st Javana that had alr eady ceased without interval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Sa tti. (=5)
- (I) For the 5 types Anāgāmi Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma of an An āgāmī (person) when emerged from Nirodha Samāpatti:- the NevaSaññānāsaññāyatana Ku sala last Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased without interv al are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (J) For the 5 types Arahatta Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma of an Arahanta (person) when emerged from Nirodha Samāpatti:- the NevaSaññānāsaññāyatana Kiriyā last Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased without interval are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4)(A) For the 12 (types) Lower Phala Somanassa Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccay uppannadhamma:- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the MahāKusala Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika or Sasaṅkhārika Nāmakk handhā that performed the Anuloma function are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (B) For the 12 (types) subsequent Lower Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma such as the Phala 2nd Javana (= such as the 2nd Javana in both ty pes of Magga Vīthi and Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the arising moment of the preceding same type Javana, i.e. 12 (types) Lower Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā such as the 1st Javana Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (C) For the 3 (types) Lower Phala Upekkhā Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayupp annadhamma (in Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise si multaneously with the Mahā Kusala Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkhārika or S asaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā that performed the Anuloma function are Nissaya, Purejāta, V ippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (D) For the subsequent 3 (types) Lower Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Pa ccayuppannadhamma, such as the Phala 2nd Javana (in Magga Vīthi and Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the arising mo ment of the preceding same type Javana, i.e. 3 (types) Lower Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā, such as the 1st Javana are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and A vigata Satti. (=5)
  - (E) For the 4 types Arahatta Phala Somanassa Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayu ppannadhamma (in Arahatta Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the Mahā Kiriyā Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asa

- nkhārika or Sasankhārika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that performed the Anuloma fu nction Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (F) For the subsequent 4 types Arahatta Phala Somanassa Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā P accayuppannadhamma, such as 2nd Javana (in both Arahatta Magga Vīthi and Arahatta Ph ala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with t he arising moment of the preceding same type Javana, i.e. 4 types Arahatta Phala Somanas sa Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma such as the 1st Javana are Nissaya, P urejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (G) For the (1 type) Arahatta Phala Upekkhā Sahagata 1st Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayup pannadhamma (in Arahatta Phala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma t hat arise simultaneously with the MahāKiriyā Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asaṅkh ārika or Sasaṅkhārika Nāmakkhandhā that performed the Anuloma function are Nissaya, P urejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (H) For the subsequent (1 type) Arahatta Phala Upekkhā Sahagata Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā P accayuppannadhamma such as 2nd Javana (in both Arahatta Magga Vīthi and Arahatta Ph ala Samāpatti Vīthi):- the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with t he arising moment of the preceding same type Javana, i.e. the (one type) Arahatta Phala U pekkhā Sahagata Javana Nāmakkhandhā, such as 1st Javana, are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippay utta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (I) For the 5 types Anāgāmi Phala Javana and 5 types Arahatta Phala Javana Nāmakkhandhā P accayuppannadhamma when emerged from Nirodha Samāpatti:- the Hadaya Vatthu Pacca yadhamma that arise simultaneously with the preceding moment are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vip payutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) For the 20 (types) Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma, except the 20 Mag gānantara Phala Javana:- the 20 (types) past Ariya Magga Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma that are powerful are Nānākkhanikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)
  - (6)(A) For the 5 types Sotāpatti Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga Citta, Sotāpatti Phala & 52 C etasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are P akatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)
    - (B) For the 5 types Sakadāgāmi Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadā gāmi Magga Citta, Sakadāgāmi Phala & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)
    - (C) For the 5 types Anāgāmi Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadāgām i Magga, Sakadāgāmi Phala, Anāgāmi Magga Citta, Anāgāmi Phala & 52 Cetasika that ar e powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which can be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissa ya Satti. (=1)
    - (D) For the 5 types Arahatta Phala Javana 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma:- the Paccayadhamma which are the 81 Lokiya Citta, Sotāpatti Magga, Sotāpatti Phala, Sakadāgām i Magga, Sakadāgāmi Phala, Anāgāmi Magga, Anāgāmi Phala, Arahatta Magga Citta, Arahatta Phala & 52 Cetasika that are powerful (Balava), 28 Rūpa and some Paññatti which c an be Paccaya are Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=1)

(**Notes**: In Nānākkhaṇikakamma types, the Ariya Magga Kusala Kamma is shown grouped togeth er. At the time of meditating, discern that the arising of the appropriate Ariya Phala is because of the respective Ariya Magga only.)



#### Throughout The Rounds Of Samsara

The Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships in each moment of the various types of mind moment -- after having grouped into 5 Khandhās -- which can arise accordingly throughout the whole life from Paṭis andhi till Cuti of a meditator who is a Tihetuka human being has been shown till this extent. Discer n those mind moment as much as one can, after having grouped them into 5 Khandhā respectively, base on the above methods.

After having discerned the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships by 5 Khandhā method in every mind m oment of the various types of mind which had arose, is arising and will arise in your NāmaRūpa con tinuity process from Paṭisandhi till Cuti throughout the present life called Addhā Paccuppanna, then you can switch to discern the successive pasts and successive futures.

In discerning thus, be careful that one cannot discern completely every 5 Khandhā in every mind moment arising in one whole life; it is only to discern all types, as much as one can.

As if sometimes sink and sometimes float, in going through the rounds of Saṁsāra sometimes one may happened to 'fall' in Apāya; sometimes one may happened to arise in human realm, deva realm, Brahmā realm, being superior & beautiful as Kusala Kamma has the opportunity to produce the eff ect. The Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships can be discerned in those lives in the same way as the prese nt life. In discerning thus, discern the 5 Khandhās of Vīthis' mind moments base on the method me ntioned above. Here, only Vīthi Mutta Citta will be further shown:

#### The Arising Of Ahetuka Patisandhi

(Notes: Discern the Rūpakkhandhā base on previous methods)

There are two types Ahetuka Patisandhi which are:

- (1) Ahetuka Akusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīrana,
- (2) Ahetuka Kusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīraņa.
  - (1) Ahetuka AkusalaVipāka Upekkhā Santīrana is the Patisandhi of Apāya realm beings.
- (2) Ahetuka Kusala Vipāka Upekkhā Santīraņa are the Paṭisandhi of the following (types of) hum an beings who are deficient (*in faculties*):
  - (A) Jaccandha = those blind (through) Patisandhi = born blind,
  - (B) Jaccabadhira = those deaf (through) Patisandhi = born deaf,
  - (C) Jaccaghānaka = those without Ghāna Pasāda (through) Patisandhi,
  - (D) Jaccamūga = those dumb (through) Patisandhi,
- (E) Jaccajala = those dull and stupid *(through)* Patisandhi = such as those not knowing the extent of measurement, not knowing denomination of coins, not knowing North-South-East-West...etc.,
  - (F) Jaccummattaka = those mad (through) Patisandhi,
  - (G) Paṇḍaka = (ပန်းစုတ် [eunuch?])
  - (H) Ubhatobyañjanaka = hermaphrodites
- (I) Napumsaka = both male gender and female gender are not apparent (neuter/sexually indeterminate),
- (J) Mamma = (stammering); and the Patisandhi of lesser deities:
- (K) Vinipātikāsura = lesser deities who have no property, no proper place and have to seek refuge from great Bhumma deva.

Those Citta perform the Patisandhi function at the beginning of life; perform the Bhavanga functi on in the middle of life; and perform the Cuti function at the end of life. They will be shown beginn ing with Patisandhi as follows:

The 2 (types) Ahetuka Paṭisandhi 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the s tatic because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 25 types of caus es Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
(3) Ārammaṇa:
(4) Anantara types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types
2

The 2 (types) Ahetuka Paṭisandhi and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīri ya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే ప్రాంత్ లో arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the fo llowing 25 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) the 2 types Ahetuka Paṭisandhi and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- అంటే అంటే are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (= 7)
  - (B) The following in the 2 types Ahetuka Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampa yutta Khandhā:
    - (i) Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
    - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma -- excluding Pīti -- are Jhāna Satti; (=4)(7+4=11)
- (2) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise together with the Ahetuka Paṭisandhi Nāmak khandhā itself is Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
- (3) One object Paccayadhamma out of these 3: Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati Nimitta is Āra mmana Satti. (=1)
- (4) One Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of the 10 (types) Kāma Cuti (death in the past life) i s Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5) (*The 10 are 8 Mahā + 2 Santīraṇa*)
  - (5)(A) For the (1 type) Duggati Ahetuka Paṭisandhi and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Ch anda, Pīti and Vīriya -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being suppor ted individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း):- one Akusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 11 types of Akusala Kamma in the past (excluding Uddhacca and Cetanā) is Nānākk haṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)
    - (B) For the (1 type) Sugati Ahetuka Paṭisandhi and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Cha nda, Pīti and Vīriya -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being support ed individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း):- one Paccayadhamma out of the 4 types of Dvihetuka Omaka KāmaKusala Kamma in the past is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpa nissaya. (=2)

#### The Arising Of Ahetuka Bhavanga

The 2 (types) Ahetuka Bhavanga and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīri ya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంకిర్యాతి

- တ်) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the fo llowing 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:
  - (1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
    (2) Ārammaṇa:
    (3) Anantara types:
    (4) Vatthu types:
    (5) Nānākkhanikakamma types:
    2
- တ်) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the fo llowing 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:
- (1)(A) The 2 (types) Ahetuka Bhavanga and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti a nd Vīriya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally are Sahajāta, A ññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 2 types Ahetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampa yutta Khandhā:
    - (i) Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
    - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma -- excluding Pīti -- are Jhāna Satti;
    - (=4)(7+4=11)
- (2) One object Paccayadhamma out of these 3: Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati Nimitta is Āra mmana Satti. (=1)
  - (3)(A) when arise after Paṭisandhi without interval, then the Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā Paccayad hamma that had already ceased;
    - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadh amma that had already ceased;
    - (C) when arise after Votthapana without interval, then the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā Paccay adhamma that had already ceased;
    - (D) when arise after Javana without interval, then the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadha mma that had already ceased;
    - (E) when arise after Tadārammaṇa without interval, then the Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā Pa ccayadhamma that had already ceased
- are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
  - (4)(A) when arise after Patisandhi without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the Ahetuka Patisandhi Nāmakkhandhā;
    - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā preceding to itself (*i.e. preceding t o the Bhavanga being discerned*);
    - (C) when arise after Votthapana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma tha t arise simultaneously with the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā;
    - (D) when arise after Javana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that ari se simultaneously with the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā;
    - (E) when arise after Tadārammaṇa without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma t hat arise simultaneously with the 2nd Tadārammana Nāmakkhandhā;
    - (F) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting backwards from Cuti Citta
- are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (5)(A) For the (1 type) Duggati Ahetuka Bhavanga and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Ch anda, Pīti and Vīriya -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being suppor

- ted individually -- නර්ගිනර්ගා:- one Paccayadhamma out of the 11 types of Akusala Kam ma in the past (excluding Uddhacca and Cetanā) is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanis saya. (=2)
- (B) For the (1 type) Sugati Ahetuka Bhavanga and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Cha nda, Pīti and Vīriya -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being support ed individually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း):- one Kāma Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 4 types of Dvihetuka Omaka KāmaKusala Kamma in the past is Nānākkhaṇika kamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)

## The Arising Of Ahetuka Cuti

The 2 (types) Ahetuka Cuti and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే ari se and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Vatthu types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types:
2

The 2 (types) Ahetuka Cuti and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే ari se and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 24 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 2 (types) Ahetuka Cuti and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vī riya -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support i ndividually -- అంటే అంటే are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avig ata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 2 types Ahetuka Cuti Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Khandhā:
    - (i) Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
    - (ii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
    - (iii) the 3 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma:- Jīvita, Citta and Vedanā are Indriya Satti;
    - (iv) the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma -- excluding Pīti -- are Jhāna Satti; (=4)(7+4=11)
- (2) One object Paccayadhamma out of these 3: Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati Nimitta is Āra mmana Satti. (=1)
  - (3)(A) when arise after Javana without interval, then the Maraṇāsanna 5th Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased;
    - (B) when arise after Tadārammaṇa without interval, then the 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhand hā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased
    - (C) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Ahetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā P accayadhamma that had already ceased;
- are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting bac kwards from Cuti Citta itself is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
  - (5)(A) For the (1 type) Duggati Ahetuka Cuti and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, Pīti and Vīriya -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported in dividually -- అంటే అంటే అంటే one Paccayadhamma out of the 11 types of Akusala Kamma in

- the past (excluding Uddhacca and Cetanā) is Nānākkhaņikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)
- (B) For the (1 type) Sugati Ahetuka Cuti and 10 Aññasamāna Cetasika -- excluding Chanda, P īti and Vīriya -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported indi vidually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း):- one Kāma Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 4 types of Dvihetuka Omaka KāmaKusala Kamma in the past is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)

(The 4 types are the 4 Nanavippayutta Maha Kusala)

If the meditator had been a Dvihetuka beings in the past rounds of Samsāra then discern the Paṭṭh āna Paccaya relationships in that Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi, Bhavaṅga and Cuti NāmAkkhandhā as follo ws:

# The Arising Of Kamadvihetuka Patisandhi

The 4 types Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñāṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంటర్ ఇంటర్లు se and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
(3) Ārammaṇa:
(4) Anantara types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types
2

The 4 types Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamañā and Ñaṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే ari se and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 4 types Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñā ṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support i ndividually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 4 types Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sam payutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 2 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha and Adosa are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma -- excluding Paññā -- are Indriya Satti;
  - (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Dvihetuka Patisandhi, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:
  - Vitakka, Vicāra, Pīti, Sukha and Ekaggatā; and if it is Upekkhāsahagata Dvihetuka Paṭisandh i, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Vitakka, Vicāra, Sukha and Ekaggatā are Jhāna S atti;
  - (vi) Excluding Virati and Paññā, the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti. (=6)(7+6=13)
- (2) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the 4 (types) Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā itself is Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata S atti. (=6)

- (3) One appropriate object Paccayadhamma out of these 3:- Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati N imitta is Ārammaṇa Satti. (=1)
- (4) One type Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of these:- 5 types Rūpa Cuti and 10 types Kām a Cuti is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) One type Paccayadhamma out of these 8 types past TihetukaOmaka or Dvihetuka Ukkattha KāmaKusala Kamma is Nānākkhanikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

## The Arising Of Dvihetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā

The 4 types Dvihetuka Bhavanga and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñāṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- కాంఠ్ స్ట్రాఫ్ట్ ప్రాంక్ ari se and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types: 13
(2) Ārammaṇa: 1
(3) Anantara types: 5
(4) Vatthu types: 5
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types: 2

The 4 types Dvihetuka Bhavanga and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñāṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంకిల్లో ari se and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 4 types Dvihetuka Bhavanga and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñā ṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support i ndividually -- అంటే అంటే Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 4 types Dvihetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sam payutta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 2 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha and Adosa are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma -- excluding Paññā -- are Indriya Satti;
  - (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Dvihetuka Bhayanga, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:
  - Vitakka, Vicāra, Pīti, Sukha and Ekaggatā; and if it is Upekkhāsahagata Dvihetuka Bhavaṅg a, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Vitakka, Vicāra, Sukha and Ekaggatā are Jhāna Satti;
  - (vi) Excluding Virati and Paññā, the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti. (=6)(7+6=13)
- (2) For the 4 types Dvihetuka Bhavanga and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñā na -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually and in grou p -- න8ගිනටේදී), one appropriate object Paccayadhamma out of these 3:- Kamma or Kamma Nimi tta or Gati Nimitta is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
  - (3)(A) when arise after Paṭisandhi without interval, then the Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased;
    - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadh amma preceding to itself (*i.e. preceding to the Bhavanga being discerned*) that had already ceased;
    - (C) when arise after Votthapana without interval, then the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā Paccay adhamma that had already ceased;

- (D) when arise after Javana without interval, then the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadha mma that had already ceased;
- (E) when arise after Tadārammaṇa without interval, then the 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhand hā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased

are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)

- (4)(A) when arise after Patisandhi without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 4 types Dvihetuka Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā;
  - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā preceding to itself (*i.e. preceding t o the Bhavanga being discerned*);
  - (C) when arise after Votthapana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma tha t arise simultaneously with the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā;
  - (D) when arise after Javana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that ari se simultaneously with the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā;
  - (E) when arise after Tadārammaṇa without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma t hat arise simultaneously with the 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhandhā;
  - (F) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting backwards from Cuti Citta

are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)

(5) The past TihetukaOmaka or Dvihetuka Ukkaṭṭha KāmaKusala Kamma Paccayadhamma is Nā nākkhanikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)

## The Arising Of Dvihetuka Cuti Nāmakkhandhā

The 4 types Dvihetuka Cuti and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñāṇa -- 4 Nāma kkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 ty pes of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Vatthu types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types:
2

The 4 types Dvihetuka Cuti and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñāṇa -- 4 Nāma kkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 ty pes of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 4 types Dvihetuka Cuti and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñāṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individ ually -- అంటే అంటే Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 4 types Dvihetuka Cuti Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutt a Khandhā:
  - (i) the 2 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha and Adosa are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 7 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma -- excluding Paññā -- are Indriya Satti;
  - (v) if it is Somanassasahagata Dvihetuka Cuti, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma; and i f it is Upekkhāsahagata Dvihetuka Bhavaṅga, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma -- excl uding Pīti -- are Jhāna Satti;

- (vi) Excluding Virati and Paññā, the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma are Magga Satti. (=6)(7+6=13)
- (2) For the 4 types Dvihetuka Cuti and 32 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā and Ñāṇa -- 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually and in group -- အ စိတ်အပေါင်း), one appropriate object Paccayadhamma out of these 3:- Kamma or Kamma Nimitta or Gati Nimitta is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
  - (3)(A) when arise after Javana without interval, then the Maraṇāsanna 5th Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased;
    - (B) when arise after Tadārammaṇa without interval, then the 2nd Tadārammaṇa Nāmakkhand hā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased
    - (C) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Ahetuka Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā P accayadhamma that had already ceased;

are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)

- (4) the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting bac kwards from Cuti Citta itself is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) The past TihetukaOmaka or Dvihetuka Ukkaṭṭha KāmaKusala Kamma Paccayadhamma is Nā nākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya. (=2)

In the past rounds of Samsāra, if you had 'moved about' in (*i.e. reborn in*) Rūpa realms, then disc ern the following Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relationships of Rūpāvacara Paṭisandhi, Bhavaṅga and Cuti Nā makkhandhā. Here the Rūpāvacara Paṭisandhi, Bhavaṅga and Cuti are shown in groups. At the tim e of meditating, discern the appropriate Paṭisandhi, Bhavaṅga and Cuti differentially.

# The Arising Of Rūpa Patisandhi Nāmakkhandhā

The 5 types Rūpa Bhavanga 4 Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Rūpa Sahajāta types:
(3) Ārammaṇa:
(4) Anantara types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types
2

The 5 types Rūpa Paṭisandhi and 35 Cetasika -- excluding Virati-- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppann adhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 27 types of causes Paccayad hamma:

- (1)(A) The 5 types Rūpa Paṭisandhi and 35 Cetasika -- excluding Virati-- (or in other ways:- 34 or 33 or 32 or 31) Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- అంటే అంటే ప్రాంతింది) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi a nd Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 5 types Rūpa Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayut ta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;

- (v) if it is 1st Jhāna Paṭisandhi then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Vitakka, Vicāra, Pīti, Sukha and Ekaggatā; if it is 2nd Jhāna Paṭisandhi then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Vicāra, Pīti, Sukha and Ekaggatā; if it is 3rd Jhāna Paṭisandhi then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Pīti, Sukha and Ekaggatā; if it is 4th Jhāna Paṭisandhi then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Sukha and Ekaggatā; if it is the 5th Jhāna Paṭisandhi then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Upekkhā and Ekaggatā are Jhāna Satti;
- (vi) if it is 1st Jhāna Paṭisandhi then the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma:- SammāDiṭṭhi, SammaSankappa, SammāVāyāma, SammāSati and SammāSamādhi; if it is 2nd Jhāna Paṭisandhi or 3rd Jhāna Paṭisandhi or 4th Jhāna Paṭisandhi or the 5th Jhāna Paṭisandhi then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma:- SammāDiṭṭhi, SammāVāyāma, SammāSati and SammāSamādhi are Magga Satti. (=6) (7+6=13)
- (2) The Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma which arise simultaneously with the 5 types Rūpa Paṭisa ndhi Nāmakkhandhā itself is Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=6)
- (3) If it is the 1st Jhāna Paṭisandhi, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta object Paccayadhamma out of the following 25 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammaṇa Satti (=1):
  - (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
  - (ii) the 10 Asubha Paññatti;
  - (iii) 32 bodily parts Paññatti which are the object of Kāyagatāsati;
- (iv) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in-breath & out-breath Paññatti which are the object of Ānā pānassati;
  - (v) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti (concept) which are the object of Metta;
  - (vi) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Karuna;
  - (vii) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Muditā.

If it is the 2nd Jhāna or 3rd Jhāna or 4th Jhāna Paṭisandhi, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Pacc ayadhamma out of the following 14 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammana Satti:

- (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i;
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Metta;
  - (iv) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Karuna;
  - (v) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Muditā.

If it is the 5th Jhāna Paṭisandhi, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Paccayadhamma out of the foll owing 12 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammana Satti (=1):

- (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i·
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Upekkhā Brahmavihāra;
- (4) One type Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of the 9 types of Pañcavokāra Tihetuka Cuti th at had already ceased is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi, Vigata Satti. (=5) (*The 9 types are 4 Ñāṇasampayutta Mahā + 5 Rūpāvacara*)
- (5) One appropriate Paccayadhamma out of the 5 Rūpa Kusala Kamma in the past is Nānākkhaṇi kakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

#### The Arising Of Rūpa Bhavanga

The 5 types Rūpa Bhavaṅga Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported in dividually -- ఇంకి లో ఇంకి లో arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 27 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:13(2) Ārammaṇa:1(3) Anantara types:5(4) Vatthu types:5(5) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types:2

The 5 types Rūpa Bhavaṅga and 35 Cetasika -- excluding Virati-- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppanna dhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంఠ్లి అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadh amma:

(1)(A) The 5 types Rūpa Bhavaṅga and 35 Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which supp ort each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña , Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)

- (B) The following in the 5 types Rūpa Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutt a Khandhā:
- (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
- (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
- (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
- (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
- (v) if it is 1st Jhāna, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma;
  - if it is 2nd Jhāna, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma;
  - if it is 3rd Jhāna, then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma;
  - if it is 4th Jhāna, then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Sukha and Ekaggatā;
- if it is the 5th Jhāna, then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Upekkhā and Ekaggatā; are Jhāna Satti;
- (vi) if it is 1st Jhāna then the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma:- Paññā, Vitakka, Vīriya, Sati a nd Ekaggatā; if it is 2nd Jhāna or 3rd Jhāna or 4th Jhāna or 5th Jhāna then the 4 Magga factor s Paccayadhamma:- Paññā, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=6) (7+6=13)
- (2) If it is the 1st Jhāna Bhavanga, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta object Paccayadhamma out of the following 25 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammaṇa Satti (=1):
  - (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
  - (ii) the 10 Asubha Paññatti;
  - (iii) 32 bodily parts Paññatti which are the object of Kāyagatāsati;
- (iv) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in-breath & out-breath Paññatti which are the object of Ānā pānassati;
  - (v) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Metta;
  - (vi) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Karuna;
  - (vii) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Muditā.

If it is the 2nd Jhāna or 3rd Jhāna or 4th Jhāna Bhavanga, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Pacc ayadhamma out of the following 14 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammaṇa Satti:

- (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i:
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Metta;
  - (iv) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Karuna;
  - (v) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Muditā.

If it is the 5th Jhāna Bhavanga, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Paccayadhamma out of the foll owing 12 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammaṇa Satti (=1):

(i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;

- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i;
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Upekkhā Brahmavihāra;
  - (3)(A) when arise after Paṭisandhi without interval, then the Rūpa Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā Pac cayadhamma that had already ceased;
    - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Rūpa Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā Pacc ayadhamma that had already ceased;
    - (C) when arise after Votthapana without interval, then the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā Paccay adhamma that had already ceased;
    - (D) when arise after Javana without interval, then the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadha mma that had already ceased
- are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
  - (4)(A) when arise after Patisandhi without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the Rūpa Patisandhi Nāmakkhandhā;
    - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā preceding to itself (*i.e. preceding t o the Bhavanga being discerned*);
    - (C) when arise after Votthapana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma tha t arise simultaneously with the Votthapana Nāmakkhandhā;
    - (D) when arise after Javana without interval, then the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that ari se simultaneously with the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā;
    - (E) at the time of Maraṇāsanna, the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting backwards from Cuti Citta
- are Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) One appropriate Paccayadhamma out of the 5 Rūpa Kusala Kamma in the past is Nānākkhaṇi kakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

## The Arising Of Rupa Cuti

The 5 types Rūpa Cuti and 35 Cetasika -- excluding Virati-- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadham ma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma .

(1) Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Vatthu types:
(5) Nānākkhanikakamma types:
2

The 5 types Rūpa Cuti and 35 Cetasika -- excluding Virati-- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadham ma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 26 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 5 types Rūpa Cuti and 35 Cetasika Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support ea ch other reciprocally (and which support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Niss aya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 5 types Rūpa Cuti Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta Kh andhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;

- (v) if it is 1st Jhāna Cuti, then the 5 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma;
  - if it is 2nd Jhāna Cuti, then the 4 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma;
  - if it is 3rd Jhāna Cuti, then the 3 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma;
  - if it is 4th Jhāna Cuti, then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma: Sukha and Ekaggatā;
  - if it is the 5th Jhāna Cuti, then the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Upekkhā and Ekaggat ā:

are Jhāna Satti;

- (vi) if it is 1st Jhāna Cuti then the 5 Magga factors Paccayadhamma (excluding Virati); if it is 2nd Jhāna or 3rd Jhāna or 4th Jhāna or 5th Jhāna Cuti then the 4 Magga factors Paccayadham ma (excluding Virati and Vitakka) are Magga Satti. (=6) (7+6=13)
- (2) If it is the 1st Jhāna Cuti, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta object Paccayadhamma out of the following 25 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammana Satti (=1):
  - (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
  - (ii) the 10 Asubha Paññatti;
  - (iii) 32 bodily parts Paññatti which are the object of Kāyagatāsati;
- (iv) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in-breath & out-breath Paññatti which are the object of Ānā pānassati;
  - (v) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Metta;
  - (vi) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Karuna;
  - (vii) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which are the object of Muditā.

If it is the 2nd Jhāna or 3rd Jhāna or 4th Jhāna Cuti, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Paccayadh amma out of the following 14 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammana Satti:

- (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i;
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Metta;
  - (iv) all dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Karuna;
  - (v) all sukhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Muditā.

If it is the 5th Jhāna Cuti, then one Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Paccayadhamma out of the following 12 types of Paññatti Kamma Nimitta is Ārammaṇa Satti (=1):

- (i) the 10 Kasina Paññatti;
- (ii) the Ānāpāna Paṭibhāga Nimitta = in- & out-breath Paññatti which is the object of Ānāpānassat i;
  - (iii) all sukhita and dukkhita living beings Paññatti which is the object of Upekkhā Brahmavihāra;
  - (3)(A) when arise after Javana without interval, then the Maraṇāsanna 5th Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased;
    - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the Rūpa Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā Pacc ayadhamma (preceding to Cuti) that had already ceased
- are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) the Hadaya Vatthu Paccayadhamma that arise simultaneously with the 17th mind counting bac kwards from the Rūpa Cuti Citta itself is Nissaya, Purejāta, Vippayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (5) One appropriate Paccayadhamma out of the 5 Rūpa Kusala Kamma in the past is Nānākkhaṇi kakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

 $\sigma$   $\sigma$   $\sigma$ 

## The Arising Of Arūpa Patisandhi

The 4 types Arūpa Paṭisandhi and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra a nd Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంకిం

အစိတ်) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Nānākkhanikakamma types
2

The 4 types Arūpa Paṭisandhi and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra a nd Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- ఇంకింద్ ఇంకింద్) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 4 types Arūpa Paṭisandhi and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, V icāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi a nd Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 4 types Rūpa Paṭisandhi Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayut ta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (v) the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Upekkhā and Ekaggatā are Jhāna Satti;
  - (vi) the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma:- Paññā, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=6) (7+6=13)
  - (2) One of the following appropriate Paccayadhamma:-
  - (A) if it is Ākāsānañcāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the space Paññatti obtained after having remove d one of the 9 Kasina (excluding Ākāsa Kasina); or
  - (B) if it is Viññaṇañcāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the Mahaggata Kamma Nimitta called the past Ākāsānañcāyatana Kusala; or
  - (C) if it is Ākiñcaññāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the Natthibhāva Paññatti Kamma Nimitta which i s the absence of Ākāsānañcāyatana Jhāna Citta; or
  - (D) if it is Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the Mahaggata Kamma Nimitta which is called the past Ākiñcaññāyatana Kusala
- is Ārammana Satti. (=1)
  - (3) One appropriate Cuti Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma out of the following Cuti:
  - (A) if it is Ākāsānañcāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the 9 types Pañcavokāra Tihetuka Cuti and Ākāsān añcāyatana Cuti that had already ceased; or
  - (B) if it is Viññaṇañcāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the 9 types Pañcavokāra Tihetuka Cuti, Ākāsānañcā yatana Cuti and Viññaṇañcāyatana Cuti that had already ceased; or
  - (C) if it is Ākiñcaññāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the 9 types Pañcavokāra Tihetuka Cuti, Ākāsānañcāy atana Cuti, Viññanañcāyatana Cuti and Ākiñcaññāyatana Cuti that had already ceased; or
  - (D) if it is Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana Paṭisandhi, then the 13 types Tihetuka Cuti that had already c eased
- is Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)
- (4) One appropriate Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 4 types of Arūpa Kusala Kamma i n the past is Nānākkhanikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

#### The Arising Of Arūpa Bhavanga

The 4 types Arūpa Bhavanga and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra a nd Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంకిం

အစိတ်) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types
2

The 4 types Arūpa Bhavanga and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra a nd Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే) arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 4 types Arūpa Bhavanga and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vi cāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which s upport individually -- 98రో కాంకిల్లో) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi an d Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 4 types Arūpa Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayu tta Khandhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāṇa Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (v) the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Upekkhā and Ekaggatā are Jhāna Satti;
  - (vi) the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma:- Paññā, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=6) (7+6=13)
  - (2)(A) if it is the (1 type) Ākāsānañcāyatana Bhavaṅga and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appa maññā, Vitakka, Vicāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are bei ng supported individually -- అంటే అంటే అంటే then the space Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Paccay adhamma obtained after having removed one of the 9 Kasina (excluding Ākāsa Kasina); or
    - (B) if it is the (1 type) Viññaṇañcāyatana Bhavaṅga and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appa maññā, Vitakka, Vicāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are bei ng supported individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်):- then the past Ākāsānañcāyatana Kusala Kamma Nimitta Paccayadhamma; or
    - (C) if it is the (1 type) Ākiñcaññāyatana Bhavaṅga and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appa maññā, Vitakka, Vicāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are bei ng supported individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်):- then the Natthibhāva Paññatti Kamma Nimitta Paccayadhamma which is the absence of Ākāsānañcāyatana Jhāna Citta; or
    - (D) if it is the (1 type) Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana Bhavaṅga and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati , Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- အစိတ်အစိတ်):- then the past Ākiñcaññāyatana Kusala K amma Nimitta Paccayadhamma

is Ārammana Satti. (=1)

- (3)(A) when arise after Patisandhi without interval, then the appropriate Arūpa Patisandhi Nāmak khandhā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased;
  - (B) when arise after Bhavanga without interval, then the preceding (*i.e. preceding to the Bhav anga being discerned*) Arūpa Bhavanga Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma that had already ceased;
  - (C) when arise after Javana without interval, then the last Javana Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadha mma that had already ceased

are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)

(4) One appropriate Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 4 types of Arūpa Kusala Kamma i n the past is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti.

(=2)

# The Arising Of Arūpa Cuti

The 4 types Arūpa Cuti and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Nāma Sahajāta types:
(2) Ārammaṇa:
(3) Anantara types:
(4) Nānākkhaṇikakamma types
2

The 4 types Arūpa Cuti and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayuppannadhamma (which are being supported individually -- అంటే అంటే arise and are in the static because of being supported simultaneously and appropriately by the following 21 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1)(A) The 4 types Arūpa Cuti and 30 Cetasika -- excluding Virati, Appamaññā, Vitakka, Vicāra and Pīti -- Nāmakkhandhā Paccayadhamma which support each other reciprocally (and which support individually -- అంటే అంటే are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Vipāka, Sampayutta, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=7)
  - (B) The following in the 4 types Arūpa Cuti Nāmakkhandhā which support the Sampayutta K handhā:
  - (i) the 3 Hetu Paccayadhamma: Alobha, Adosa and Amoha are Hetu Satti;
  - (ii) the Cetanā Paccayadhamma is SahajātaKamma Satti;
  - (iii) the Phassa, Cetanā and Viññāna Paccayadhamma are Āhāra Satti;
  - (iv) the 8 Nāma Indriya Paccayadhamma are Indriya Satti;
  - (v) the 2 Jhāna factors Paccayadhamma:- Upekkhā and Ekaggatā are Jhāna Satti;
  - (vi) the 4 Magga factors Paccayadhamma:- Paññā, Vīriya, Sati and Ekaggatā are Magga Satti. (=6) (7+6=13)
  - (2) One of the following appropriate Paccayadhamma:
    - (A) if it is Ākāsānañcāyatana Cuti:- then the space Paññatti Kamma Nimitta obtained after having removed one of the 9 Kasina (excluding Ākāsa Kasina); or
    - (B) if it is Viññaṇañcāyatana Cuti:- then the Mahaggata Kusala Kamma Nimitta called Ākāsān añcāyatana Kusala; or
    - (C) if it is Ākiñcaññāyatana Cuti:- then the Natthibhāva Paññatti Kamma Nimitta which is the absence of Ākāsānañcāyatana Jhāna; or
    - (D) if it is Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana Cuti:- then the Mahaggata Kusala Kamma Nimitta called Ākiñcaññāyatana Kusala

is Ārammana Satti. (=1)

- (3)(A) if arise subsequent to Javana without interval, then the Maraṇāsanna 5th Javana Nāmakkha ndhā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased;
  - (B) if arise subsequent to Bhavanga without interval, then the Arūpa Bhavanga Nāmakkhandh ā Paccayadhamma which had already ceased preceding to Cuti itself

are Anantara, Samanantara, Upanissaya, Natthi and Vigata Satti. (=5)

(4) One appropriate Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma out of the 4 types of Arūpa Kusala Kamma i n the past is Nānākkhaṇikakamma and Pakatūpanissaya Satti. (=2)

If you had been (reborn) in the Arūpa realm in the past then discern the above appropriate Arūpa Paṭisandhi, Bhavanga and Cuti. If it is going to arise in Arūpa realm in the future, discern them in t

he same way. If you had been (reborn) in the Asaññasattā realm, discern the Paṭṭhāna Paccaya relati onships in Asaññasattā Kammaja Rūpa as follows:

## Asaññasattā Kammaja Rūpa

The Asaññasattā Kammaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of be ing supported simultaneously by the following 9 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

(1) Rūpa Sahajāta types:(2) Nānākkhaņikakamma:(3) Rūpajīvitindriya types:3

The Asaññasattā Kammaja Rūpa Paccayuppannadhamma arise and are in the static because of be ing supported simultaneously by the following 9 types of causes Paccayadhamma:

- (1) The Mahā Bhuta (4 Great Elements) Paccayadhamma of the same Kalāpa (which support indi vidually and in group -- အစိတ်အပေါင်း) are Sahajāta, Aññamañña, Nissaya, Atthi and Avigata Satti. (=5)
- (2) The Rūpa 5th Jhāna Kusala Kamma Paccayadhamma which arose in the past is Nānākkhaṇika Kamma Satti. (=1)
- (3) The Rūpa Jīvitindriya Paccayadhamma of the same Kalāpa is Rūpa Jīvitindriya, Rūpa Jīvitindriyathi, RūpajīvitindriyaAvigata Satti. (=3)

#### APPENDIX 1

(The following are from the Nāma Kammatthāna section:)

#### Notes To Know In Advance

In differentiating minds, there are roughly two types: Vīthi Citta and Vīthi Mutta Citta that are fre e from Vīthi. Among these, there are 3 types of Vīthi Mutta Citta: Paṭisandhi, Bhavaṅga and Cuti C itta. As the first mind that arise in a life is as if linking the old life with the new life or the old Khan dhā with the new Khandhā, it is called Paṭisandhi Citta. The last Citta to arise in a life = as it is the shifting out of the Bhavaṅga Citta from the existing life, it is called Cuti Citta. The Vipāka Citta tha t is similar to Paṭisandhi which is arising throughout the whole life, between that Paṭisandhi and Cut i, being a cause of life when Vīthi Cittas are not arising so that the Vipāka Khandhā is not cut off a nd the mind process is not cut off as far as the force of Kamma exist is called Bhavaṅga Citta. That Bhavaṅga Citta stops when Vīthi Cittas arise; and it (Bhavaṅga) arises again when Vīthi Cittas do n ot arise. It occurs in this manner throughout the life. Meditators are able to discern that Bhavaṅga Citta together with the Bhavaṅga Nāma dhamma group only after having discerned Vīthi Citta, espe cially when attaining the Paccaya Pariggaha Ñaṇa stage. Therefore, the meditator who wants to discern Nāma dhamma must begin with discerning Nāma dhamma existing in Vīthi Citta process. A m editator who wants to discern Vīthi Citta process Nāma dhamma should know in advance the follow ing 6 sixes.

#### The 6 Vatthu = Rūpa That Are The Basis Of Nāma Dhamma

- (1) CakkhuVatthu = Cakkhu Pasāda = Eye Transparency.
- (2) SotaVatthu = Sota Pasāda = Ear Transparency.
- (3) Ghāna Vatthu = Ghāna Pasāda = Nose Transparency.
- (4) JivhāVatthu = Jivhā Pasāda = Tongue Transparency.
- (5) KāyaVatthu = Kāya Pasāda = Bodily Transparency.

(6) Hadaya Vatthu = Hadaya Rūpa = Basis Rūpa of ManoDhātu & ManoViññāna Dhātu.

#### The 6 Dvara

- (1) CakkhuDvāra = Cakkhu Pasāda = Eye Transparency.
- (2) SotaDvāra = Sota Pasāda = Ear Transparency.
- (3) GhānaDvāra = Ghāna Pasāda = Nose Transparency.
- (4) JivhāDvāra = Jivhā Pasāda = Tongue Transparency.
- (5) KāyaDvāra = Kāya Pasāda = Bodily Transparency.
- (6) ManoDvāra = Bhavanga = Mind Clearness.

As the door of a house is for coming in and going out; for closing and opening, it is called 'dvāra'. If there is no door in a house then people cannot get into it. Just as the door of a house is for people to come in, similarly if there is no Pasāda such as Cakkhu Pasāda then Vīthi Cittas such as Cakkhu udvāra cannot arise. As the Cakkhu Pasāda in the body is as if where the Cakkhudvārika Vīthi comes in, and as it is similar (Sadisūpacāra) to an ordinary door of a house, Cakkhu Pasāda are called CakkhuDvāra...etc.

# 6 Objects (Ārammaṇa)

- (1) Rūpārammaṇa = Appearance (အဆင်း) = colour (အရောင်).
- (2) Saddārammana = Sound.
- (3) Gandhārammana = Smell.
- (4) Rasārammana = Taste.
- (5) Photthabbārammaṇa = Tangibles = (Earth, Fire, Air).
- (6) Dhammārammaṇa = (මෙනනො).

# 6 Types Of Dhammarammana

- (1) Pasāda Rūpa = 5 Transparent Rūpa.
- (2) Sukhuma  $R\bar{u}pa = 16$  subtle physical phenomena.
  - (NOTES: The 12 kinds of physical phenomena -- i.e. the 5 transparent physical phenomena and 7 Rūpa objects -- are easy to be discerned by the insight of meditators; therefore they are called gross, Olārika. Take note that excluding these 12 Olārika gross physical phenomena among the 28 physical phenomena, the remaining 16 physical phenomena are not easy to be discerned by the insight of meditators; therefore they are called subtle physical phenomena, Sukhuma.)
- (3) Citta = 6 Viññāna dhātu.
- (4) Cetasika = 52 Cetasika.
- (5) Nibbāna = Asankhata dhātu.
- (6) Paññatti = various concepts such as Kasina concept, name concept, shape concept...etc.

The words 'Ārammaṇa' and 'Ālambaṇa' means object indirectly. Etymologically, Ārammaṇa means 'delightful place'. Just as parks and gardens are delightful places of people, similarly, as the 6 objects (such as Rūparammaṇa) are the delightful places of Citta-cetasika they are called Ārammaṇa. Furthermore, etymologically, Ālambaṇa means 'to be grasped at' ('graspable'). Just as a lame person has to stand or sit by holding to an object such as a stick or rope, similarly, as Citta-cetasika can arise only whey they get to be dependent upon or get to hold on to an object, those 6 objects are called Ālambaṇa, the dependence and the hold of Citta-cetasika.

#### 6 Viññāna Dhātu

- (1) CakkhuViññāṇa = The consciousness that knows Rupārammaṇa / colour, being dependent upon Eye Transparent Element.
- (2) SotaViññāṇa = The consciousness that knows Saddārammaṇa / sound, being dependent upon Ea r Transparent Element.
- (3) GhānaViññāṇa = The consciousness that knows Gandhārammaṇa / smell, being dependent upon Nose Transparent Element.
- (4) JivhāViññāṇa = The consciousness that knows Rasārammaṇa / taste, being dependent upon Ton gue Transparent Element.
- (5) KāyaViññāṇa = The consciousness that knows Photthabbārammaṇa / tangible, being dependent upon Bodily Transparent Element.
- (6) ManoViññāṇa = the consciousness that knows the 6 objects appropriately, being dependent upon hadaya vatthu rūpa, according to (အစွဲပြု၍) Bhavaṅga Mind Clear Element.

Except for the Dvepañca Viññāṇa mentioned from 1 to 5, all mind that arise dependent upon hada ya vatthu are called Mano Viññāṇa; they are the Citta that know the object distinctly and distinguishingly. Excluding the 3 types of Vīthi Mutta Citta in those Mano Viññāṇa Citta, the remaining Mano Viññāṇa Citta and the above Pañca Viññāṇa Citta arise according to the Citta Niyāma called Vīthi. There are, briefly, 6 types of Vīthi as follows:

#### 6 Vīthi

According to 'Dvāra', there are:

- (1) CakkhuDvāra Vīthi = the arising process of mind in Cakkhu Dvāra;
- (2) SotaDvāra Vīthi = the arising process of mind in Sota Dvāra;
- (3) GhānaDvāra Vīthi = the arising process of mind in GhānaDvāra;
- (4) JivhāDvāra Vīthi = the arising process of mind in JivhāDvāra;
- (5) KāyaDvāra Vīthi = the arising process of mind in KāyaDvāra;
- (6) ManoDvāra Vīthi = the arising process of mind in ManoDvāra; and according to 'Viññāna', there are:
  - (1) CakkhuViññāna Vīthi = Vīthi that is known through Cakkhu Viññāna;
  - (2) Sota Viññāna Vīthi = Vīthi that is known through Sota Viññāna;
  - (3) GhānaViññāna Vīthi = Vīthi that is known through GhānaViññāna;
  - (4) JivhāViññāna Vīthi = Vīthi that is known through JivhāViññāna;
  - (5) KāyaViññāna Vīthi = Vīthi that is known through KāyaViññāna;
  - (6) ManoViññāna Vīthi = Vīthi that is known through ManoViññāna.

Vīthis are named relating to Dvāra. If Rūpārammaṇa is clear in CakkhuDvāra, then the mind process which take that Rūpārammaṇa as object is called Cakkhudvāra Vīthi. If Saddārammaṇa is clear in Sotadvāra, then the mind process which take that Saddārammaṇa as object is called Sotadvāra Vīthi....etc. If Dhammārammaṇa or one of the appropriate 6 objects is clear in Manodvāra, then the mind process which take that Dhammārammaṇa or one of the appropriate 6 objects as object is called Manodvāra Vīthi.

Also, Vīthis are named relating to the Viññāna.

- (1) Cakkhudvāra Vīthi is : Pañcadvārāvajjana-CakkhuViññāṇa-Sampaṭicchana-Santīraṇa-Votthapan a-Javana (7 times)-Tadārammaṇa (2 times).
- (2) Sotadvāra Vīthi is: Pañcadvārāvajjana-SotaViññāṇa-Sampaṭicchana-Santīraṇa-Votthapana-Javan a (7 times)-Tadārammana (2 times).
- (3) Ghānadvāra Vīthi is: Pañcadvārāvajjana-GhānaViññāṇa-Sampaṭicchana-Santīraṇa-Votthapana-Javana (7 times)-Tadārammaṇa (2 times).

- (4) Jivhādvāra Vīthi is: Pañcadvārāvajjana-JivhāViññāṇa-Sampaṭicchana-Santīraṇa-Votthapana-Jav ana (7 times)-Tadārammana (2 times).
- (5) Kāyadvāra Vīthi is: Pañcadvārāvajjana-KāyaViññāṇa-Sampaṭicchana-Santīraṇa-Votthapana-Jav ana (7 times)-Tadārammana (2 times).
- (6) Manodvāra Vīthi is: Manodvārāvajjana-Javana (7 times)-Tadārammaņa (2 times).

In these Vīthi the distinctive (unique) mind are Viññāṇa such as CakkhuViññāṇa, SotaViññāṇa...e tc. Pañcadvārāvajjana, Sampaṭicchana...etc are not distinctive (unique). Therefore, by means of the distinctive Viññāṇa, they are known as Cakkhu Vīthi...etc. In Manodvāra Vīthi there is no distinctive (unique) Viññāṇa; all are ManoViññāṇa only. Therefore the Vīthi where all are ManoViññāṇa only is called ManoViññāṇa Vīthi. In this case, Vīthi means the arising of minds in process such as Pañcadvārāvajjana-CakkhuViññāna...etc.

## 6 Visayappavatti

The following 4 types are of Pañcadvāra:

- (1) Atimahantarārammaņa = the object which last for extremely many mind moments counting be ginning from the moment when the appropriate object appears at the respective dvāra until the peris hing moment of that object. (Tadārammaṇa Vāra).
- (2) Mahantārammaṇa = the object which last for many mind moments counting beginning from the appropriate object appears at the respective dvāra until the perishing moment of that object. (Javana Vāra).
- (3) Parittārammaṇa = the object which last for few mind moments counting beginning from the m oment when the appropriate object appears at the respective dvāra until the perishing moment of tha t object. (Voṭṭhabbana Vāra / Voṭṭhapana Vāra).
- (4) Atiparittārammaṇa = the object which last for very few mind moments counting beginning from the moment when the appropriate object appears at the respective dvāra until the perishing moment of that object. (Mogha Vāra = the period of the quivering Bhavaṇga Citta without Vīthi Citta is called Mogha Vāra. In this Vāra, only the Bhavaṇga quivers and Vīthi Cittas do not arise at all).

The following 2 types are of Manodvāra:

- (5) Vibhūtārammana = object which is clear (Tadārammana Vāra).
- (6) Avibhūtārammana = object which is not clear (Javana Vāra).

In this way there are 6 types of Visayappavatti. These are the 6 sixes which should be known in a dvance (of meditation). The meditator who wants to practise Nāma Kammaṭṭḥāna should firstly kno w about Citta -- which are included in the 6 Viññāṇa -- and the accompanying Cetasika. The Cittas which must be meditated upon in Vipassanā, i.e. which are the object of Vipassanā ñāṇa and can ari se in meditators' continuity processes will be shown first.

# The Types Of Citta Which Are The Object Of Vipassana Nana

The Buddha taught the 4 Paramattha dhamma: Citta, Cetasika, Rūpa and the noble Nibbāna. If yo u want to attain the 4th Paramattha which is Nibbāna then you must first strive to realise the 1st, 2nd, 3rd Paramattha which are Citta, Cetasika and Rūpa dhamma; as well as Paṭicca Samuppāda, the ca usal relationships between causes and effects of those Citta, Cetasika and Rūpa dhamma. The reason is that only when you can meditate Vipassanā repeatedly on the 3 Characteristics of those Citta, C

etasika and Rūpa dhamma including their causes, then the Ariya Magga and Phala ñāṇa that arise at the end of that Vipassanā ñāṇa which is matured can realise the noble Nibbāna penetratively. Amon g those Paramattha dhamma, Citta and Cetasika are called Nāma dhamma (mental phenomena). No w, Citta which is the object Vipassanā ñāṇa will be explained as follows.

CITTA:- the (mental) state of knowing an object is called Citta. Knowing means -- in accordance with the Pāḷi, Vijānanaṁ ārammaṇassa upaladdhi (MūlaṬīka-Vol.1-pg.87 Burmese script) -- just t aking the object. Only if you can take as object the Eye Transparent Element until ultimate reality t hen it can be said that you know Eye Transparent Element. If you are unable to take the Eye Transparent Element as object then it cannot be said that you know Eye Transparent Element. Understand it in this way.

#### Twelve Types Of Akusala Citta

Among the 4 types of Citta which are Kāmāvacara Citta, Rūpāvacara Citta, Arūpāvacara Citta and Lokuttarā Citta, there are 54 types of Kāmāvacara Citta. Among these, there are 12 types of Akus ala Citta as follows:

## Eight Types Of Lobha Mūla Citta

There are 8 types of Lobha Mūla Citta which are:

- (1) One type SomanassaSahagata Ditthigatasampayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (2) One type SomanassaSahagata Ditthigatasampayutta Sankhārika Citta.
- (3) One type Upekkhāsahagata Ditthigatasampayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (4) One type Upekkhāsahagata Ditthigatasampayutta Sankhārika Citta.
- (5) One type SomanassaSahagata Ditthigatavippayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (6) One type SomanassaSahagata Ditthigatavippayutta Sankhārika Citta.
- (7) One type UpekkhāSahagata Ditthigatavippayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (8) One type Upekkhāsahagata Ditthigatavippayutta Sankhārika Citta.

Somanassa Sahagata = is accompanied by Somanassa Vedanā.

<u>Upekkhā Sahagata</u> = is accompanied by Upekkhā Vedanā.

<u>Ditthigatasampayutta</u> = associated with wrong views, Micchāditthi.

<u>Ditthigatavippayutta</u> = dissociated from wrong views, Micchāditthi.

<u>Sasaṅkhārika</u> = prompted = is accompanied by prompting.

Asaṅkhārika = unprompted = is not accompanied by prompting.

# Two Types Of Moha Mūla Citta

- (1) One type Domanassa Sahagata Patighasampayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (2) One type Domanassa Sahagata Patighasampayutta Sasankhārika Citta.

<u>Domanassa Sahagata</u> = is accompanied by Domanassa Vedanā, unpleasant mental feeling. <u>Patighasampayutta</u> = associated with Dosa, mental harshness and violence.

# Two Types Of Moha Mūla Citta

- (1) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Vicikicchāsampayutta Citta.
- (2) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Uddhaccasampayutta Citta.

<u>Vicikicchāsampayutta</u> = associated with doubts, Vicikicchā. <u>Uddhaccasampayutta</u> = associated mental restlessness. In this way there 12 types of Akusala Citta which are:

- (1) Eight types of Lobha Mūla Citta where Lobha is the fundamental cause.
- (2) Two types of Dosa Mūla Citta where Dosa is the fundamental cause.
- (3) Two types of Moha Mūla Citta where Moha is the fundamental cause.

# Eighteen Types of Ahetuka Citta: Seven Types Of Akusala Vipāka Citta

- (1) One type Upekkhā Sahagata CakkhuViññāna Citta.
- (2) One type Upekkhā Sahagata SotaViññāna Citta.
- (3) One type Upekkhā Sahagata GhānaViññāna Citta.
- (4) One type Upekkhā Sahagata JivhāViññāna Citta.
- (5) One type Dukkha Sahagata KāyaViññāna Citta.
- (6) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Sampaticchana Citta.
- (7) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Santīraņa Citta.

**Dukkhasahagata** = accompanied by bodily painful feeling, Kāyika Dukkha Vedanā.

Sampaticchana Citta = the mind that arise as receiving the object.

**Santīraṇa Citta** = the mind that arise as investigating the object.

This 7 types of Citta -- which arise in your continuity process when facing with undesirable unple asant objects because of past Akusala Kamma -- are the effect, Vipāka Citta of Akusala Kamma. D o not forget the fact that experiencing the various unpleasant objects in this life is because of past A kusala Kamma. It is an antidote.

## Eight Types Of Ahetuka Kusala Vipāka Citta

- (1) One type UpekkhāSahagata KusalaVipāka CakkhuViññāna Citta.
- (2) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Kusala Vipāka SotaViññāna Citta.
- (3) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Kusala Vipāka Ghāna Viññāṇa Citta.
- (4) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Kusala Vipāka JivhāViññāna Citta.
- (5) One type Sukha Sahagata Kusala Vipāka Kāya Viññāna Citta.
- (6) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Kusala Vipāka Sampaticchana Citta.
- (7) One type Somanassa Sahagata Kusala Vipāka Santīrana Citta.
- (8) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Kusala Vipāka Santīraņa Citta.

These 8 types of Citta -- which arise when meeting with pleasant objects because of past Kusala Kamma -- are the effect, Vipāka Citta of past Kusala Kamma.

**Sukha Sahagata** = accompanied by Kāyika Sukha Vedanā.

### Three Types Of Ahetuka Kiriya Citta

- (1) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Pañcadvārāvajjana Citta.
- (2) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Manodvārāvajjana Citta.
- (3) One type Somanassa Sahagata Hasituppāda Citta.

<u>Pañcadvārāvajjana</u> = the Citta that advert to the object which comes into the sphere of the 5 dvāra. <u>Manodvārāvajjana</u> = the Citta that advert to the object which comes into the sphere of Manodvāra. <u>Hasituppāda Citta</u> = the Citta that produce smiling in Arahantas. When dvāra and object coincide, these three types of Citta, (as it is just adverting = just functional and just smiling, being not able to produce any effect) are called Kiriyā Citta. As these 18 types of Citta:-

- (1) seven types of Akusala Vipāka Citta,
- (2) eight types of Ahetuka Kusala Vipāka Citta,
- (3) three types of Ahetuka Kiriyā Citta,

are not associated at all with Hetu which are Lobha, Dosa, Moha, Alobha, Adosa and Amoha, they are called Ahetuka Citta. Excluding these Akusala Citta and Ahetuka Citta, the remaining Citta are called Sobhana Citta as they are of the wholesome types of Citta. In these Sobhana Citta, there are 59 types in brief or 91 types in extensive.

# Twenty-four Types of Kāmāvacara Sobhana Citta: Eight Types Of Mahā Kusala Citta

The following are the 8 types of Kāmāvacara Kusala Citta:

- (1) One type Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (2) One type Somanassa Sahagata Ñānasampayutta Sasankhārika Citta.
- (3) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Ñānasampayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (4) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Ñānasampayutta Sasankhārika Citta.
- (5) One type Somanassa Sahagata Ñānavippayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (6) One type Somanassa Sahagata Ñānavippayutta Sasankhārika Citta.
- (7) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Ñāṇavippayutta Asankhārika Citta.
- (8) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Ñānavippayutta Sasankhārika Citta.

These are usually the Cittas that have the power to produce good effect in the 11 Kāma realms. The Samatha Bhāvanā Citta up till Upacāra Samādhi and the Vipassanā Bhāvanā Citta up till before the attainment of Ariya Magga that can arise in you who is still a Phuthujana are Kāmāvacara Kusala Citta. It is very extensive. Therefore these Cittas are called Mahā Kusala Citta.

### Eight Types Of Mahā Vipāka Citta

- (1) One type Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asankhārika Citta. .....ditto.....
- (8) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Ñānavippayutta Sasankhārika Citta.

These are similar to the 8 types of Mahā Kusala Citta. The only difference is that one is Kusala a nd the other is Vipāka. These 8 types of Mahā Vipāka Citta are the effect Vipāka Citta of those Ma hā Kusala Kamma. One of these 8 types of Citta performs the Paṭisandhi function, Bhavaṅga functi on and Cuti function in a meditator who is a Tihetuka Phuthujana (or Dvihetuka Phuthujana). Durin g the course of life (Pavatti), when experiencing the various Kāma agreeable objects (iṭṭhārammaṇa) subsequent to Kāma Javana, these 8 types of Citta can arise accordingly, performing the Tadāramm aṇa function which continue to take the object taken by Javana. Kāma iṭṭhārammaṇa objects means Kāma Citta-cetasika and 28 Rupa.

#### Eight Types Of Mahā Kiriyā Citta

- (1) One type Somanassa Sahagata Ñāṇasampayutta Asankhārika Citta. .....ditto.....
- (8) One type Upekkhā Sahagata Ñānavippayutta Sasankhārika Citta.

The Mahā Kiriyā Cittas, like Mahā Kusala Cittas, are also of 8 types. These are the Dāna, Sīla, S amatha and Vipassanā Bhāvanā Cittas of Arahantas. (Samatha means up till Upacāra Samādhi). As

the noble practices of Arahantas such as Dāna, Sīla, Samatha, Vipassanā...etc have no power to produce any effect, the mind undertaking these practices are called Kiriyā, 'just doing only'.

In this way, these total number of 24 types of Citta: i.e. 8 types of Mahā Kusala Citta, 8 types of Mahā Vipāka Citta and 8 types of Mahā Kiriyā Citta are 'beautiful' wholesome Sobhaṇa Citta that m ostly 'move about in' and mostly arise in Kāma realm.

The following 54 types of Citta:

(1) Akusala Citta
(2) Ahetuka Citta
(3) Kāma Sobhaṇa Citta
12 types
18 types
24 types

Total - 54

are called Kāma Citta as they mostly arise in the 11 Kāma realms. If you are a Tihetuka person, the Kāma Citta which can arise in you = the Kāma Citta which are the object of your Vipassanā ñāṇa ar e as follow:

(1) Akusala Citta
(2) Ahetuka Citta except Hasituppāda
(3) MahāKusala Citta
(4) Mahā Vipāka Citta
8 types
8 types
45 types

# Fifteen Types Of Rūpāvacara Citta: Five Types Of Kusala Citta

- (1) The 1st Jhāna Kusala Citta that arises together with the 5 Jhāna factors Vitakka, Vicāra, Pīti, Suk ha and Ekaggatā.
- (2) The 2nd Jhāna Kusala Citta that arises together with the 4 Jhāna factors Vicāra, Pīti, Sukha and Ekaggatā.
- (3) The 3rd Jhāna Kusala Citta that arises together with the 3 Jhāna factors Pīti, Sukha and Ekaggatā
- (4) The 4th Jhāna Kusala Citta that arises together with the 2 Jhāna factors Sukha and Ekaggatā.
- (5) The 5th Jhāna Kusala Citta that arises together with the 2 Jhāna factors Upekkhā and Ekaggatā.

In this way there are 5 types of Rūpāvacara Kusala Citta. This is the Pañcaka method. Similarly there are 5 types of Rūpāvacara Vipāka Citta which are the effect of those Rūpāvacara Kusala. How ever these Rūpāvacara Vipāka Citta can arise only in the respective Rūpāvacara realm in the continuity process of the respective Rūpāvacara Brahmā, performing the Paṭisandhi function, Bhavaṅga function and Cuti function.

As for Jhāna lābhī Arahantas who attained the Rūpāvacara Jhāna, those Jhāna are called Kriyā be cause they cannot produce any effect at all. There are also 5 types of these Rūpāvacara Kriyā Citta. If total them together, there are 15 types of Rūpāvacara Citta.

If you attained any Rūpāvacara Kusala Jhāna then that Jhāna is included in the list of your Vipass anā ñāṇa objects. According to the Catukka method, if you attained the 4 Rūpāvacara Jhāna; and ac cording to the Pañcaka method, if you attained the 5 Rūpāvacara Jhāna, then all those Rūpāvacara Jhāna are included in the list of objects of your Vipassanā ñāna.

# Twelve Types Of Arūpāvacara Citta: Four Types Of Kusala Citta

(1) Ākāsānañcāyatana Kusala Citta = the Kusala Citta that is established on the concept of infinite s pace object.

- (2) Viññāṇañcāyatana Kusala Citta = the Kusala Citta that is established on the Ākāsānañcāyatana Viññāṇa object.
- (3) Ākiñcaññāyatana Kusala Citta = the Kusala Citta that is established on the concept of Natthi Bhā va, i.e. the absence of Ākāsānañcāyatana Viññāṇa object.
- (4) Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana Kusala Citta = the Kusala Citta that is neither perception nor non-perception = just having very subtle and soft perception, without gross perception.

In this way there are 4 types of Arūpāvacara Kusala Citta. The effect Vipāka Citta of those Kusal a are also of 4 types. They are the Vipāka Citta that can arise only in the respective Arūpa realm in the continuity process of the respective Arūpa Brahmā. If an Arahanta attained Arūpa Jhānas then t hose Arūpa Jhānas are called Kiriya because they cannot produce any effect. In this way, totalling t he 4 types of Arūpāvacara Kusala Citta with the 4 types of Arūpāvacara Vipāka Citta and the 4 types of Arūpāvacara Kriyā Citta, there are altogether 12 types of Arūpāvacara Citta. If you attained the Arūpa Jhānas then those 4 types of Arūpa Jhāna are also included in the mental objects of your Vip assanā ñāṇa. Therefore, the mental objects of Vipassanā ñāṇa that can mostly arise in you who is a Jhāna lābhī (i.e. the one who has Jhāna) are the 54 types of Citta as follows:

(1) Among the Kāmāvacara Citta: 45 types
 (2) Rūpāvacara Kusala Jhāna Citta: 5 types
 (3) Arūpāvacara Kusala Jhāna Citta: 4 types
 Total types of Citta = 54 types

Adding the 54 types of Kāma Citta with the 15 types of Rūpāvacara Citta and 12 types of Arūpāvacara Citta, the total number of 81 types of Citta are called Lokiya Citta because they 'move about i n' and arise in 31 realms of lokiya states only.

# Eight Types Of Lokuttarā Citta (Brief Method): Four Types Of Ariya Magga Citta

There are 4 types of Magga Citta which are:

- (1) Sotāpatti Magga Citta,
- (2) Sakadāgāmi Magga Citta,
- (3) Anāgāmi Magga Citta,
- (4) Arahatta Magga Citta.

### Four Types Of Ariya Phala Citta

There are 4 types of Phala Citta which are:

- (1) Sotāpatti Phala Citta,
- (2) Sakadāgāmi Phala Citta,
- (3) Anāgāmi Phala Citta,
- (4) Arahatta Phala Citta.

These are the effect Vipāka Citta of the respective Ariya Magga.

After you have discerned the Lokiya Citta-cetasika mental phenomena that can arise in you, as we ll as the physical phenomena shown in Rūpa Kammaṭṭḥāna stage and subsequently having searched for the causes of those Rūpa and Nāma, if you meditate Vipassanā repeatedly on the 3 Characteristics of those physical phenomena & mental phenomena together with the causes then at the end of the Vipassanā knowledges, those Ariya Magga Ñāṇa and Phala Ñāṇa will come to arise.

If Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on Kāmāvacara mental phenomena or phy sical phenomena, then those Ariya Magga and Ariya Phala dhammas are 1st Jhānika (pathamajjhāni ka) Ariya Magga = Ariya Magga accompanying 1st Jhāna; and 1st Jhānika Ariya Phala = Ariya Pha la accompanying 1st Jhāna. (Abhidhamma Commentary-Vol.1-pg.272, 273 Burmese script)

Lokuttaramaggo hi appanam appatto nāma natthi, tasmā rūpam sammasitvā vutthitassa atthangiko somanassasahagatamaggo hoti. (Abhidhamma commentary-Vol.1-pg.274)

Therefore, if Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on Kāmāvacara mental phenom ena or physical phenomena, there are 8 Magga factors, 7 Bhojjhaṅga, 5 Jhāna factors. However, tho se Jhāna factors are not Lokiya Jhāna factors; they are only Lokuttara Jhāna factors. That means Lokuttara 1st Jhānika Magga.

### Forty Lokuttarā Citta In Detail

- (1) If Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on 1st Jhāna Nāma dhamma then it is 1st Jhānika Ariya Magga & 1st Jhānika Ariya Phala.
- (2) If Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on 2nd Jhāna Nāma dhamma then it is 2n d Jhānika Ariya Magga & 2nd Jhānika Ariya Phala.
- (3) If Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on 3rd Jhāna Nāma dhamma then it is 3r d Jhānika Ariya Magga & 3rd Jhānika Ariya Phala.
- (4) If Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on 4th Jhāna Nāma dhamma then it is 4th Jhānika Ariya Magga & 4th Jhānika Ariya Phala.
- (5) If Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on 5th Jhāna Nāma dhamma then it is 5th Jhānika Ariya Magga & 5th Jhānika Ariya Phala.

Furthermore, if Ariya Magga is attained while meditating Vipassanā on Kāmāvacara mental phen omena or physical phenomena, then it is also 1st Jhānika Ariya Magga and 1st Jhānika Ariya Phala. Therefore, there are altogether a total of 40 Lokuttarā Citta in detail as follows:

- (1) Five types of Sotāpatti Ariya Magga and five types of Sotāpatti Ariya Phala.
- (2) Five types of Sakadāgāmi Ariya Magga and five types of Sakadāgāmi Ariya Phala.
- (3) Five types of Anāgāmi Ariya Magga and five types of Anāgāmi Ariya Phala.
- (4) Five types of Arahatta Ariya Magga and five types of Arahatta Ariya Phala.

Therefore, adding the 81 Lokiya Citta with the 8 types of Lokuttarā Citta, there are altogether a total of 89 types of Citta, briefly. In detail, adding the 81 Lokiya Citta with the 40 Lokuttarā Citta, there are altogether a total of 121 types of Citta. (This is the Pañcaka method).

### APPENDIX 2

# Abhidhammapiṭake paṭṭhānam Paṭhamo bhāgo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

# Mātikānikkhepavāro 1-(1) Paccayuddesa

Hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo adhipatipaccayo anantarapaccayo samanantarapaccayo sahajātapaccayo aññamaññapaccayo nissayapaccayo upanissayapaccayo pure jātapaccayo pacchājātapaccayo āsevanapaccayo kammapaccayo vipākapaccayo āhārapaccayo indr iyapaccayo jhānapaccayo maggapaccayo sampayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayo atthipaccayo natt hipaccayo vigatapaccayo avigatapaccayo.

## Paccayavibhangavāro 2-(2) Paccaya Niddesa

- (1) <u>Hetupaccayo</u>ti -- hetū hetusampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanca rūpānam he tupaccayena paccayo*ti*.
- (2) Ārammaṇapaccayoti -- rūpāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammā nam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Gandhāyatanam ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayutt akānañca dhammānam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Rasāyatanam jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā tamsam payuttakānañca dhammānam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Phoṭṭhabbāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhāt uyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Rūpāyatanam saddāyatan am gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam manodhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dha mmānam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo. Sabbe dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakā nañca dhammānam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo.

Yam yam dhammam ārabbha ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhamm ā tesam tesam dhammānam ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti.

(3) Adhipatipaccayoti -- chandādhipati chandasampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānāna ñca rūpānam adhipatipaccayena paccayo. Viriyādhipati viriyasampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanca rūpānam adhipatipaccayena paccayo. Cittādhipati cittasampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanca rūpānam adhipatipaccayena paccayo. Vīmamsādhipati vīmamsas ampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanca rūpānam adhipatipaccayena paccayo.

Yam yam dhammam garum katva ye ye dhamma uppajjanti cittacetasika dhamma te te dhamma tesam tesam dhammanam adhipatipaccayena paccayo ti.

(4) <u>Anantarapaccayo</u>ti -- cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṁ sampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā

tamsampayuttakananca dhammanam anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Sotaviññaṇadhatu tamsampayuttaka ca dhamma manodhatuya tamsampayuttakanañca dhammanam anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhatu tamsampayuttaka ca dhamma manoviññaṇadhatuya tamsampayuttakanañca dhammanam anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Ghānaviññāṇadhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammā naṁ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Jivhāviññāṇadhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Kāyaviññāṇadhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammān aṁ anantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuy ā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalānam dhammānam anantar apaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam akusalānam dhammānam anantar apaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam kusalānam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam akusalānam

dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo.

Yesam yesam dhammānam anantarā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā. Te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānam anantarapaccayena paccayo*ti*.

(5) <u>Samanantarapaccayo</u>ti -- cakkhuviññāṇadhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ samanantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Sotaviññaṇadhatu taṁsampayuttaka ca dhamma manodhatuya taṁsampayuttakanañca dhammanaṁ samanantarapacyena paccayo. Manodhatu taṁsampayuttaka ca dhamma manoviññaṇadhatuya taṁsampayuttakanañca dhammanaṁ samanantarapaccayen a paccayo.

Ghānaviññāṇadhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ samanantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ samanantarapaccay ena paccayo.

Jivhāviññāṇadhātu tamsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu tamsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Kāyaviññāṇadhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammā naṁ samanantarapaccayena paccayo. Manodhātu taṁsampayuttakā ca dhammā manoviññāṇad hātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalānam dhammānam samananta rapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatānam dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam akusalānam dhammānam sama nantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatā nam dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatānam dhammānam sama nantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalā nam dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam akusalānam dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo.

Yesam yesam dhammānam samanantarā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetasikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesam tesam dhammānam samanantarapaccayena paccayo*ti*.

(6) <u>Sahajātapaccayo</u>ti -- cattāro khandhā (*dhammā*) arūpino aññamaññam sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññam sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Okk antikkhaṇe nāmarūpam aññamaññam sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasa muṭṭhānānam

rūpānam sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādārūpānam sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpino dhammā arūpīnam dhammānam kiñcikāle (*kañci kālam*) sa hajātapaccayena paccayo, kiñcikāle (*kañci kālam*) na sahajātapaccayena paccayo*ti*.

- (7) <u>Aññamaññapaccayo</u>ti -- cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṁ aññamaññapaccayena paccayo ti.
- (8) <u>Nissayapaccayoti</u> -- cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Cat tāro mahābhūtā aññamaññam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Okkantikkhane nāmarūpam aññamaññam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānam rūpānam nissayapa ccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādārūpānam nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Cakkhāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Sotāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Ghānāyatanam ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Jivhāyatanam jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Kāyāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yam rūpam nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattan ti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam nissayapaccayena paccayoti.

(9) <u>Upanissayapaccayoti</u> -- purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalāna m dhammānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam akusalānam dhammānam kesanci upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatānam dhammānam upanissayapaccayena p accayo.

Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam akusalānam dhammānam upanis sayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalāna m dhammānam kesanci

upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam a byākatānam dhammānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam abyākatānam dhammānam u panissayapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam k usalānam dhammānam upanissayapaccayena paccayo.

Purimā purimā abyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam akusalānam dhammānam upa nissayapaccayena paccayo.

Utubhojanampi upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Puggalopi upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Se nāsanampi upanissayapaccayena paccayo *ti*.

(10) Purejātapaccayoti -- cakkhāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sotāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Ghānāyatan am ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Jiv hāyatanam jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā

tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Kāyāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhā tuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena p accayo. Saddāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccay ena paccayo. Gandhāyatanam ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Rasāyatanam jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Phoṭṭhabbāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam m

phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṁ manodhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ purejātapaccayena pacca yo.

Yam rūpam nissāya manodhātu ca manoviñnānadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam purejātapaccayena paccayo. Manoviñnānadhātuyā tamsam payuttakānañca dhammānam kincikāle (kanci kālam) purejātapaccayena paccayo, kincikāle (kanci kālam) na purejātapaccayena paccayoti.

- (11) <u>Pacchājātapaccayo</u>ti -- pacchājātā cittacetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacc hājātapaccayena paccayo*ti*.
- (12) <u>Āsevanapaccayo</u>ti -- purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kusalāna m dhammānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā dhammā pacchimānam pac

chimānam akusalānam dhammānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā kiriyābyākatā dhammā pacchimānam pacchimānam kiriyābyākatānam dhammānam āsevanapaccayena paccayo *t* 

- (13) <u>Kammapaccayo</u>ti -- kusalākusalam kammam vipākānam khandhānam kaṭattā ca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo. Cetanā sampayuttakānam dhammānam taṃsamuṭṭhānānañca rūpānam kammapaccayena paccayo ti.
- (14) <u>Vipākapaccayo</u>ti -- vipākā cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam vipākapaccayena pacca yo*ti*.
- (15) <u>Āhārapaccayo</u>ti -- kabaļīkāro (*kabaļinkāro*) āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccay o. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanca rūpānam āhārapaccayena paccayo *ti*.
- (16) Indriyapaccayoti -- cakkhundriyam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo. Sotindriyam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo. Ghānindriy am ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo. Jivhi ndriyam jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo. Kāyindriyam kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyam kaṭattārūpānam indriyapaccayena paccayo.

Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanca rūpānam indriyapaccay ena paccayo ti.

- (17) Jhānapaccayoti -- jhānangāni jhānasampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanca r ūpānam jhānapaccayena paccayo*ti*.
- (18) Maggapaccayoti -- maggangāni maggasampayuttakānam dhammānam tamsamutthānānanc a rūpānam maggapaccayena paccayoti.
- (19) Sampayuttapaccayoti -- cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṁ sampayuttapaccayena paccayoti.
- (20) Vippayuttapaccayoti -- rūpino dhammā arūpīnam dhammānam vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino dhammā rūpīnam dhammānam vippayuttapaccayena paccayo*ti*.
- (21) Atthipaccayoti -- cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññam atthipaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññam atthipaccayena paccayo. Okkantikkhane nāmarūpam aññamaññam atthipaccayena paccayo. Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānam rūpānam atthipaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādārūpānam atthipaccayena paccayo.

Cakkhāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccayena p accayo. Sotāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo. Ghānāyatanam ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccay ena paccayo. Jivhāyatanam

jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ atthipaccayena paccayo. Kāyāyatana ṁ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṁsampayuttakānañca dhammānaṁ atthipaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo. Saddāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo. Gandhāyatanam ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo. Rasāyatanam jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo. Phoṭṭhabbāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam att

hipaccayena paccayo. Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam photthabbāyat anam manodhātuyā tamsampayuttakānamca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo.

Yam rūpam nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manoviññānadhātuyā ca tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam atthipaccayena paccayo*ti*.

- (22) Natthipaccayoti -- samanantaraniruddhā cittacetasikā dhammā paṭuppannānaṁ cittacetasikā anaṁ dhammānaṁ natthipaccayena paccayo*ti*.
- (23) Vigatapaccayoti -- samanantaravigatā cittacetasikā dhammā paṭuppannānaṁ cittacetasikān aṁ dhammānaṁ vigatapaccayena paccayo*ti*.
- (24) Avigatapaccayoti -- cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṁ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Ca ttāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṁ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṁ aññamañ ñaṁ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Cittacetasikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṁ rūpānaṁ avigatapaccayena paccayo. Mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṁ avigatapaccayena paccayo.

Cakkhāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena paccayo. Sotāyatanam sotaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccay ena paccayo. Ghānāyatanam ghānaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatap accayena paccayo. Jivhāyatanam jivhāviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena paccayo. Kāyāyatanam kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena paccayo.

Rūpāyatanam cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena pa ccayo. Saddāyatanam sotaviññānadhātuyā

tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena paccayo. Gandhāyatanam ghānaviññāṇadh ātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena paccayo. Rasāyatanam jivhāviññā ṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam vigatapaccayena paccayo. Phoṭṭhabbāyatanam kā yaviññāṇadhātuyā tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena paccayo. Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam manodhātuyā tamsampayutta kānañca dhammānam vigatapaccayena paccayo.

Yam rūpam nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, tam rūpam manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca tamsampayuttakānañca dhammānam avigatapaccayena paccayoti.

Paccayavibhangavāro nitthito.

# 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÏ

<sup>23</sup>. ÓÊùÆôÏ ëÆññÏ ÓÊùÆôÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ --ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòϬÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòϬíÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ -- êÇìÆÄ êÆèöÇ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÈèöÇ ÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆèöǬ èÆÄ ÕÆôÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆèȬ íÊïïÍ ùÊØÈççÇìÈ ÕÆôÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆèȬ áÇìÇ öÊãäÆúÈèöÇ áÇìÆÄ ÕÆôÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆèȬ ùÍÓÔÇ ÕÏèóÆðÊÄ ÕÆôÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆìèȬ öÏêÇìÆÄ ÕÆôÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆìèȬ ùÍÓÔÇ ñÆÕÕÇ öÊãäÆúÈèöÇ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÕÆôÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆìèÈ.

ÆÌÆÌèÆĠËÍÆÌÈùùÆòÏ -- ÍÊĠÈñÇ ÍÊĠÈñÇ ÓÊùÆôÇ ÔÆìëÇ ÍÆØÙÈñÇìÆÄ ÍÆØÙÈñÇìÆÄ ÔÆìëÇìÆÄ ÊÍÆÌÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆðÍìÆ ÍÆØØÆðÏ. ÆìÊôÏñÆÄ ÕÏèĠÆðÊùùÆ®®® ÆìÊôÏñÆÄ öÏêÇìÆùùÆ®®® ÕÏèĠÆðÊ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ®®® öÏêÇìÆÄ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ®®® öÏêÇìÆÄ

**íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ùÆêëÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ êÇìÆÄ êÍèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÆèȬÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ áÇìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍeȬ öÈíÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ÆðÈââÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ùÆñÇíÆèèÈÄ ÊííÇêÍèÈ. ùÉôÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® ùÊèÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® ØÇÕÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® íÆââÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆ êÇìÆÄ êÍèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÆèȬ ÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ áÇìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ öÈíÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ

ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬÆðÈââÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬùÆñÇíÆèèÈÄ ÊííÇêÍèÈ. ùÆêëÇ®®® ùÉôÆÄ®®® ùÉèÆÄ®®® ØÇÕÏ®®® íÆââÇ®®® ùÆêëÇòÆ®®® ùÉôÆùùÆ®®® ùÊèÆùùÆ®®® OCÕÆùùÆ®®® íÆââCòÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

íÆäÆñÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ íÆäÆñÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÊèÈòÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ êÊèÈòÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. èÆèÈòÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ èÆèÈòÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ØÆèÊèéÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ØÆèÊèéÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. CÓCùCìÆâØCòÆèÆìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ CÓCùCìÆâØCòÆèÆìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. öÈââÇçÆâØÇòÆèÆìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ öÈââCçÆâØCòÆèÆìÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. CÓÈâØÆââCòÆèÆìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ÇÓÈâØÆââÇòÆèÆìÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ìÍöÆùÆââÇìÇùÆââÇòÆèÆìÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ìÍöÆùÆââÇìÇùÆââÇòÆèÆìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. íÆäÆñÆÄ áÇìÆÄ êÊèÈòÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÊèÈòÆÄ áÇìÆÄ èÆèÈòÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. èÆèÈòÆÄ áÇìÆÄ ØÆèÊèéÆùùÆ áÇìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ØÆèÊèéÆÄ áÇìÆÄ CÓCùÇìÆâØCòÆèÆìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. CÓCùCìÆâØCòÆèÆìÆÄ öÈââCcÆâØCòÆèÆìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. öÈââÇçÆâØÇòÆèÆìÆÄ ÇÓÈâØÆââÇòÆèÆìÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÇÓÈâØÆââÇòÆèÆìÆÄ ìÍöÆùÆââÇìÇùÆââÇòÆèÆìÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÈïïÆùùÆ ØÆÓÔÊùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ êÈïïÆùùÆ ØÆÓÔÊùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÈïïCòÆ ùÏèÆëCèÊòC íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ êÈïïCòÆ ùÏèÆëCèÊòC ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÈêëÈöÈëÆâÇçÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ÈêëÈöÈëÆâÇçÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ØÍèÏíÆóÈòÆâÇçÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ØĺċĬíÆóÈòÆâÇçÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. íÊïïÍìÈöÇùÇìÊùùÆèÈâÇçÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ íÊïïÍìÈöÇùÇìÊùùÆèÈâÇçÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. òÆéÇÓÆññËíÆÕÆâÇçÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ òÆéÇÓÆññËíÆÕÆâÇçÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÆìÇÕÆèÆÄùÆâÇçÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ÆìÇÕÆèÆÄùÆâÇçÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÈïïÆØÆÓÔÊ êÈïïÇòÆ u쏮ëCèÊòC ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÈïïÆùÏèÆëCèÊ ÈêëÈöÈëÆâCcÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÈêëÈöÈëÆâÇçÆÄ ØÍèÏíÆóÈòÆâÇçÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ØÍèÏíÆóÈòÆâÇçÆÄ íÊïïÍìÈöÇùÇìÊùùÆèÈâÇçÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. íÊïïÍiÈöÇùÇìÊùùÆèÈâÇçÆÄ òÆ¢ÇÓÆññËíÆÕÆâÇçÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. òÆéCÓÆññËíÆÕÆâCcÆÄ ÆìCÕÆèÆÄùÆâCcÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÍÆäÆñÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ ÍÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ÍÆäÆñÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÊèÈòÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ êÊèÈòÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆóÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. èÆèÈòÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ èÆèÈòÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ØÆèÊèéÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ íÆóÈÓÆññÆÄ ØÆèÊèéÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ ÊÍÆÌÈùùÆòÆÍÆØØÆòÍìÆ ÍÆØØÆòÏ. ÍÆäÆñÏ ñÆÕÕÏ eÊèÈòÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. êÊèÈòÏ ñÆÕÕÏ èÆèÈòÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ ÊſÆìÈùùÆòÆſÆØØÆòÍìÆ ſÆØØÆòÏ. èÆèÈòÏ ñÆÕÕÏ ØÆèÊèéÆùùÆ ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ùÍÓÔÇ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ÆìÊííÆììÆÄ ùÆnÇíÆèèÈÄ ÊííÇêÍìèȬÊííÆììÆÄ ùÆnÇíÆÚÚÆìèȬùÆ×ÔÇóÍÆìÈØØÆèÏ êÊÓÔÆèÏ ÆìÆèèÆèÏ öÈíÆùùÆìèÈ. ñÆÕÕÏ ùÍÓÔÇìÆÄ ÆèéÆííÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬ ëÆññÆííÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬìÈóÊèèÈííÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬíÆãÈðÇìÆííÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬ äCìCäCìÆÓÏùÆôôÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. "±©

ÓÊùÆôÏ ëÆññĬ ÆÓÊùÆôÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍlÆ íÆØØÆòÏ --ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòϬ íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

**ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- êÇìÆÄ êÆèöÇ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÈèöÇ ÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆèöÇ èÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ ÆùùÇêÍèÈ ÆðÈìÆìêÆèȬ èÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ óÇÕÏ ÊííÆÚÚÆèȬ êÈãäÈ ÊííÆÚÚÆèÈ. íÊïïÍ ùÊØÈÇÇÇìÈ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèÖÇ ÆùùÇêÍeÈ ÆðÈìÆìêÆèȬ èÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèÖÇ óÇÕÏ ÊííÆÚÚÆèȬ êÈãäÈ ÊííÆÚÚÆèÈ. áÇìÇ öÊãäÆúÈèÖÇ áÇìÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèÖÇ ÆùùÇêÍèÈ ÆðÈìÆìêÆèȬ èÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèÖÇ óÇÕÏ ÊííÆÚÚÆèȬ êÈãäÈ ÊííÆÚÚÆèÈ.

**íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ùÆêëÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ñÇìÆÄ ÚÆííÍèȬ êÈãäÈÄ ÕÆçúÇèÈ. ùÉôÆÄ®®®Í®®® úÊèÆÄ®®®Í®®® ØÇÕÆÄ®®®Í®®® íÆââÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ñÇìÆÄ ÚÆííÍèȬ êÈãäÈÄ ÕÆçúÇèÈ. ùÆêëÇ®®® ùÉôÆÄ®®® ùÊèÆÄ®®® ØÇÕÏ®®® íÆââÇ óÇÕÆùùÆ®®® ểÏùÆùùÆ®®® ñÏúÆùùÆ®®® ñÇìÆùùÆ®®® êÈãäÈòÇ®®® íÆèéÆìÇòÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. \*\*2©

ÓÊùÆôÏ ëÆññÏ ÆïòÇÓÆèÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ --ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòϬÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòϬíÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

**ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ÆóÆúÇ ñÆÕÕÇ öÊãäÆúÈèöÇ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆèÈ.

ÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ -- ÓÊùÆôÆÄ öÊãäÇìÆùùÆ®®® ñÆÕÕÏ îÆôÆùùÆ®®® ÆìÊôÏñÆÄ ùÍÓÔÇòÆ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ®®® ìÈóÏëÇ öÊãäÆúÆìèÆùùÆ ìÍöÆùÆââÇìÇùÆââÇòÆèÆìÆÓÊùÆôÆÄ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòĬiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ -- ùÆêëÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ÆèèÇìÆÄ ÇèÇíſèÈ ſÆóÈèÇíſèȬ
íÆóÈòÈãäÈñËôÆÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ ¼ØØÆìÊðĬèÈ. ùÉôÆÄ®®®ſſ®®® ùÊèÆÄ®®®ſſ®®®
ØÇÕÆÄ®®®ſſ®®® íÆââÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ÆèèÇìÆÄ ÇèÇſſèÈ íÆóÈèÇſſèȬ
íÆóÈòÈãäÈñËôÆÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ ¼ØØÆìÊðĬèÈ. ùÆêëÇ®®® ùÉôÆÄ®®® ùÊèÆÄ®®®
ØÇÕÏ®®® íÆââÇ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùÆ®®® ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ êÊÓÔÆùùÆ®®®
ſÆôÆùÆñÇſÆèèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòſìÆ ¼ØØÆòÏ. ÓÊùÆôÆÄ ÓÆññÆÄ
öÈſÇÓÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòſìÆ ¼ØØÆòÏ. ÆóÆúÇ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ
ÆìÊíſÆììÆÄ ÓÈòÈòÆùÆñÇíÆèèÄÄ ÊíſÇêſèȬÊíſÆììÆÄ ùÆñÇſÆÙÚÆèȬ ùÆ×ÔÇóſ
ÆìÈØØÆèÏ êÊÓÔÆèÏ ÆìÆèèÆèÏ öÈſÆùùÆèÈ. ñÆÕÕÏ ÆóÆúÆèÏ ÆèéÆſíÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬ
ëÆññÆſíÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬ ìÈóÊèèÈſſÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬ ¼ãÈðÇìÆſſÆãÈùÆñðÈêÇòƬ
äÇìÇäÇìÆÓſïÆôôÆùùÆ ÊſÆìÈùùÆòÆſÆØÆòſiÆ ¼ÆÕÕÏ îÆôÆùÆñÇſÆèèÈòÇ
ÊſÆìÈùûÆòÆſÆØØÆòſiÆ ¼ØØÆòſiÆ ¼ÆØØÆòſi. ñÆÕÕÏ îÆôÆùÆñÇſÆèèÈòÇ

ÆÓÊùÆôÏ ëÆññÏ ÆÓÊùÆôÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ --ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòϬÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòϬíÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

**ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- óÇÕÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ ÆùùÇêÍèÈ ÆðÈìÆìêÆèȬ èÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ óÇÕÏ ÊííÆÚÚÆèȬ êÈãäÈ ÊííÆÚÚÆèÈ. êÈãäÈÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ ÆùùÇêÍèÈÆðÈìÆìêÆèȬ èÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ óÇÕÏ ÊííÆÚÚÆèȬ êÈãäÈ ÊííÆÚÚÆèÈ.

ÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ -- íÊóÈñÇ íÊóÈñÇ ÆÓÊùÆôÇ ÔÆiëÇ íÆØÙÈñÇìÆÄ íÆØÙÈñÇìÆÄ ÆÓÊùÆôÇìÆÄ ÔÆìëÇìÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

**ίÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòΪ** -- όÇÕÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ íÇçÆÄ úÆìÆèȬÆêÈììÆÄ ÇêÈòÆèȬ ñÊùÇ ðÆçÆèȬ íÈùÊçÆÄ ðÆçÆèȬ îÆóÊùÆÄ ðÆçÆèȬ ùÆñîÆÄ íÆôÆíÆèȬ ùÆìëÈÄ ÙÈìêÆèȬìÈôôÏíÆÄ úÆóÆèȬÍÓÇÕÇóÈÓÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬíÆóÈíÆìéÍ èÈãäÆèȬ íÆóÆêÇóÆÄ ÕÆØÙÆèȬÕÇñÆÖÇèÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬìÈÕÆñÆÖÇèÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬñÇèÆóÆÄ ÚÉöÈèC öÏóÏíÍeȬ íÈèÆóÆÄ ÚÉöÈèC öÏóÏíÍèȬ ÆóÆúÆìèÆÄ ÚÉöÈèC öÏóÏíÍèȬ êÊãäÍìÆ ØÈèėÍìÆ èÆ¢ÇÕÆèÆùùÆ ôÏúÈèÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ùÆ×ÖÆÄ ðÈìêÆèÈ. êÏùÆÄ 撮ìÈùùCòÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® ñÏúÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùCòÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® ñCìÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùCòÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® êÈãäÈÄ ÊíÆìÈùùCòÆ®®®íÍ®®® íÆèéÆìÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùCòÆ íCçÆÄ úÆìÆèÈ®®®íÍ®®® ùÆ×ÖÆÄ ðÈìêÆèÈ. óÇÕÏ®®® êÏùÏ®®® ñÏúÏ®®® ñÇìÏ®®® êÈãäÈ®®® íÆèéÆìÇ óÇÕÆùùÆ®®® êÏùÆùùÆ®®® ñÏúÆùùÆ®®® ñÇìÆùùÆ®®® êÈãäÈòÇ®®® íÆèéÆìÇòÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. íÇçÇèÈíÇèÏ íÇçÇèÈíÇèÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. íÇçÇèÈíÇèÏ ÆêÈììÇêÇìÆùùÆ®®®íÍ®®® ÓCňÍuÊňÈØÙÇØÇóÆuùÆ®®®íÍ®®® ňÊùÇöÇêÆuùÆ®®®íÍ®®® íÈuÊçÇòÆ ÖÇØÇÒÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® îÆÓÊùÇÒÆ ÖÇØÇÒÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® ùÆñîÆííÆôÇíÆùùÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® ÆðÈÚáÇòÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® ïòÇíÇêÆùùÆ®®®ÍÍ®®® ñÈØÙÇêÈãäÈòC 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÆêÈììÇêÇìÆÄ ÆêÈììÇêÇìÆùùÆ®®® ÓCñÍuÊñÈØÙÇØÇóÆùuÆ®®® ñÊuCöÇêÆùuÆ®®® "uÆÄÔÈèèÆÄ© ñÈØÙÇêÈãäÈòÇ®®®

íCcCèÈíCèÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. "ØÆÓÓÆÄ ïÆìëÈèÆïïÆÄ.© ÓCñÍuÊñÈØÙÇØÇóÏ®®®íÍ®®® ñÊuÇöÇêÏ®®®íÍ®®® íÈuÊçÆöÇØÇ®®®íÍ®®® îÆóÊùÆöCØC®®®ÍÍ®®® ùÆñîÆííÆôCíÏ®®®ÍÍ®®® ÆðÈÚáC®®®ÍÍ®®® ïòCíCêÏ®®®íÍ®®® ñÈØÙCêÈãäÈ ñÈØÙÇêÈãäÈòC ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ñÈØÙÇêÈãäÈ íÇçÇèÈíÇèÆùùÆ®®®ÆêÈììÇêÇìÆùùÆ®®®ÓÇñÍùÊñÈØÙÇØÇóÆùùÆ®®® ñÊùCöCêÆùùÆ®®® íÈùÊçCòÆ öCØCòÆ®®® îÆóÊùCòÆ öCØCòÆ®®® ùÆñîÆííÆôÇíÆùùÆ®®®ÆðÈÚáÇòÆ®®®ïòÇíÇêÆùùÆÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ñÇèÊÖÇèÈÓÆññÆÄ ñÇèÊÖÇèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ñÇèÊÖÇèÈÓÆññÆÄ íÈèÊÖÇèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆ®®®íÍ®®® ÆóÆúÆìèÆÖÇèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® óÊúÈóÊííÇêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® ùÆ×ÖÆðÍêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® ìÈòÆèÆñÈØÙÇêÈãäÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. íÈèÊÖÇèÈÓÆññÆÄ íÈèÊÖÇèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® ÆóÆúÆìèÆÖCèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® óÊúÈóÊííCêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® ùÆ×ÖÆðÍêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® ìÈòÆèÆñÈØÙCêÈãäÈòC®®® ñCèÊÖCèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ ÊſÆìÈùùÆòÆſÆØØÆòĺìÆ ſÆØØÆòÏ. ÆóÆúÆìèÆÖÇèÈÓÆññÆÄ ÆóÆúÆìèÆÖCèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® óÊúÈóÊííCêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ®®®íÍ®®® óÊúÈóÊííÇêÆÓÆññÆÄ óÊúÈóÊííÇêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ®®®lÍ®®® ùÆ×ÖÆðÍêÆÓÆññÆÄ uÆ×ÖÆðÍêÆÓÆññÆùuÆ®®®íÍ®®® ìÈòÆèÆñÈØÙCêÈãäÈ ìÈòÆèÆñÈØÙCêÈãäÈòC 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ìÈòÆèÆñÈØÙÇêÈãäÈ ñÇèÊÖÇèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆ®®®íÍ®®®ÆóÆúÆìèÆÖÇèÈÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® óÊúÈóÊííCêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ®®® ùÆ×ÖÆðÍêÆÓÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. "ØÆÓÓÆÄ ÓCèÆïïÆÄ.©

ÆÓÊùÆôÏ ëÆññÏ ÓÊùÆôÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. **ίÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòΪ** -- όÇÕÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ êÇìÆÄ êÍèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆῆÇêÈòÆèȬ ÊſÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ áÇìÆÄ ÊſſÇêÍèȬ öÈſÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊſſÇêÍèȬ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊſſÇeſèȬÆðÈââÆÄ ÊſſÇeſèȬùÆñÇſÆèèÈÄ ÊſſÇeſèÈ. eĨùÆÄ®®®ſſ®®® ñĬúÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® ñÇìÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® êÈãäÈÄ®®®íÍ®®® íÆèéÆìÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ êÇìÆÄ eĺtèè¬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñCêÈòÆèȬ ÊſĬùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóĬèȬ áCìÆÄ ÊſſCeĺtè¬ öÈſÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊííÇeÍèȬñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊííÇeÍèȬÆðÈââÆÄ ÊííÇeÍèȬùÆñÇíÆèèÈÄ ÊííÇeÍèÈ. óÇÕÏ®®® êÏùÏ®®® ñÏúÏ®®® ñÇìÏ®®® êÈãäÈ®®® íÆèéÆìÇ ùÆêëÇòÆ®®® ùÉôÆùùÆ®®® ùÊèÆùùÆ®®® ØÇÕÆùùÆ®®® íÆââÇòÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. íÇçÆÄ úÆìèöÇ èÆùùÆ íÆãÈÖÇèÆèéÇòÆ êÇìÆÄ êÍèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÆèȬ ÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ áÇìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ öÈíÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ÆðÈââÆÄ ÊííCêÍèȬùÆñCíÆèèÈÄ ÊííÇêÍèÈ. ÆêÈììÆÄ ÇêÈòÈèöÇ®®®íÍ®®® ñÊùÇ ðÆçÈèöÇ®®®íÍ®®® íÈùÊçÆÄ ðÆçÈèöÇ®®®íÍ®®® îÆóÊùÆÄ ðÆçÈèöC®®®íÍ®®® ùÆñîÆÄ íÆôÆíÈèöÇ®®®íÍ®®® ùÆìëÈÄ ÙÈìêÈèöÇ®®®íÍ®®® ìÈôôÏíÆÄ úÆóÈèöÇ®®®ÍÍ®®® ÍÓÇÕÇóÈÓÆÄ ÓÆóÈèöÇ®®®ÍÍ®®® íÆóÈíÆìéÍ äÆèöÇ®®®ÍÍ®®® íÆóÆêCóÆÄ ÕÆìèöC®®®íÍ®®® ÕCñÆÖCèÆÄ ÓÆóÈèöC®®®íÍ®®® ìÈÕÆñÆÖCèÆÄ ÓÆóÈèöC èÆùùÆ íÆãÈÖCèÆèéCòÆ êCìÆÄ eÍèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñCêÈòÆèȬ ÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ áÇìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ öÈíÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊſſÇeſeȬÆŏÈââÆÄ ÊſſÇeſeȬùÆñÇſÆèèÈÄ ÊſſÇeſeÈ. ñÇèÆóÆÄ ÚÉöÈèÇ öÏóÏſſeöÇ èÆùùÆ íÆãÈÖCèÆèéCòÆ êCìÆÄ êÍèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñCêÈòÆèȬ ÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèÈ. íÈèÆóÆÄ ÚÉöÈèÇ öÏóÏíÍèöÇ®®®íÍ®®® ÆóÆúÆìèÆÄ ÚÉöÈèÇ öÏóÏíÍèöÇ®®®íÍ®®® êÊãäÍìÆ ØÈèèÍìÆ èÆéCÕÆèÆùùÆ ôÏúÈèÆÄ ÊííÇeÍèöÇ®®®ÍØ®® ùÆ×ÖÆÄ ðÈìêÈèöÇ èÆùùÆ íÆãÈÖÇèÆèéÇòÆ êÇìÆÄ êÍèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÆèȬ ÊíÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèÈ. "2(C)

ÆÓÊùÆôÏ ëÆññÏ ÆïòÇÓÆèÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ --ÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòϬ íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

ÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ --ÆÓÊùÆôÆÄ öÊãäÇìÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

**ÍÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- óÇÕÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ÆèèÇìÆÄ ÇèÇíÍèÈ íÆóÈèÇíÍèȬ ÍÆóÈòÈãäÈñËôÆÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ íÆØØÆìÊðÏèÈ. êÏùÆÄ®®®Í®®® ñÏúÆÄ®®®ÍØ®® ñÇìÆÄ®®®ÍÍ®®® êÈãäÈÄ®®®ÍØ®® íÆèéÆìÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ÆèèÇìÆÄ ÇèÇíÍèÈ íÆóÈèÇíÍèȬíÆóÈòÈãäÈñËôÆÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ íÆØØÆìÊŏÏèÈ. óÇÕÏ®®® êÏùÏ®®® ñĬúÏ®®® ñÇiÏ®®® êÈãäÈ®®® íÆèéÆìÇ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùÆ®®® ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ êÊÓÔÆùùÆ®®® îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÆÓÊùÆôÆÄÓÆññÆÄ öÈíÇÓÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. "3©

ÆïòÇÓÆèÏ ëÆññÏ ÆïòÇÓÆèÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ -ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòϬÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòϬ íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

**ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ÆóÆúÇ îÆôÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆèȬìÈïïÇìÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆèȬìÈïïÇìÆÄ îÆôÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

ÆÌÆÌÈÆĠËÍÆÌÈùùÆòÏ -- íÊóÈñÇ íÊóÈñÇ öÈíÇÓÇïòÇÓÆèǬÓÈóÈòÇïòÇÓÆèÇ ÔÆìëÇ íÆØÙÈñÇìÆÄ íÆØÙÈñÇìÆÄ öÈíÇÓÇïòÇÓÆèÇìÆÄ ÓÈóÈòÇïòÇÓÆèÇìÆÄ ÔÆìëÇìÆÄ ÉíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ðÆöÆ×ÕÆÄ ÇöÆÚÚÆìÇòÆ®®® ÓÈóÈòÆÄ öÊãäÇìÆùùÆ®®® ÆóÆúÆèÏ ÆìÊôÏñÆÄ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ®®® ìÈóÏëÇ öÊãäÆúÆìèÆùùÆ ìÍöÆùÆââÇìÇùÆââÇòÆèÆìÆÓÈòÈòÆÄ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ -- ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ ùÊÔÆÄ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùƬ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ
êÊÓÔÆùùƬ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ
êÊÓÔÆÄ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùƬ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ êÊÓÔÆùùƬ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ
撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÊèÊ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùƬ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ
êÊÓÔÆùùƬ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ŏÏÚÆìÆÄ
ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùƬ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ êÊÓÔÆùùƬ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ
撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ùÍiÇùÆìÆÄ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùƬ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ
êÊÓÔÆùùƬ îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÏiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ. ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ
ùÊÔÆÄ®®® ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ®®® ÊèÊ®®® ŏÏÚÆìÆÄ®®® ùÍiÇùÆìÆÄ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ
uÊÔÆùùƬ ÓÇòÈÓÆÀŒ êÊÓÔÆÀæ®® ÊèÊ®®® ŏÏÚÆìÆÄ®®® ùÍiÇùÆìÆÄ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ
uÊÔÆùùƬ ÓÇòÈÓÆÀæèÈòÇ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòĬiÆ
iÆØØÆòÏ. îÆôÆùÆñÇíÆèèÈ ÓÇòÈÓÆùùÆ ùÊÔÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòĬiÆ

ÆóÆúÇ ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ ùÊÔÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ÆìÊííÆììÆÄ ÓÈóÈòÆùÆñÇíÆèèÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬÊííÆììÆÄ ùÆñÇíÆÚÚÆèȬ ùÆ×ÔÇóÍ ÆìÈØØÆèÏ êÊÓÔÆèÏ ÆìÆèèÆèÏ öÈíÆùùÆèÈ. ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ®®® ÊèÊÄ®®® ðĬÚÆìÆÄ®®® ùÍiÇùÆìÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ ÆìÊííÆììÆÄ ÓÈóÈòÆùÆñÇíÆèèËÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬÊííÆììÆÄ ùÆñÇíÆÚÚÆèȬ ùÆ×ÔÇóÍ ÆìÈØØÆèÏ êÊÓÔÆèÏ ÆìÆèèÆèÏ öÈíÆùùÆèÈ. "±©

ÆïòÇÓÆèÏ ëÆññÏ ÓÊùÆôÆùùÆ ëÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ -ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòϬÆìÆìèÆċËíÆìÈùùÆòϬÍÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

**ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ùÍÓÔÇ îÆôÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆièȬ ìÈïïÇìÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèÖÇ íÆØØÆöÍÓÔÆìèÈ. ìÈïïÇìÆÄ ÕÏèóÆðÊùùÆ®®® öÏêÇìÆùùÆ®®® ñÆÕÕÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòĬ.

ÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ -- ÇöÆÚÚÆìÇ ÓÊùÆôÇìÆÄ ÔÆìëÇìÆÄ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

**íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ ùÊÔÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ êÇìÆÄ êſèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÆèȬ ÊſÏùÆéÆÓÆñīÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ áÇìÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ öÈíÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ÆðÈââÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ùÆñÇíÆèèÈÄ ÊííÇeſèÈ, ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ êÉÓÔÆÄ®® ÊèÊÄ®®® ŏÏÚÆìÆÄ®®® ùſìÇùÆìÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ êÇìÆÄ eſèȬ ùÉôÆÄ ùÆñÇêÈòÆèȬ ÊſÏùÆéÆÓÆññÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ áÇìÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ öEíÆùùÆìÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ñÆÕÕÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ÆðÈââÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ùÆñÇíÆèèÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ÆðÈââÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ 並ÆñÇíÆèèÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ æðÈaâÆÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ùÆñÇíÆèèÄ ÊííÇeſèȬ ÆðĚôÆÄ®®® ÔÇòÈÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ®®® ÊèÊ®®® ðÏÚÆìÆÄ®®® uſìÇùÆìÆÄ ùÆêëÇòÆ®®® uÉôÆùùÆ®®® ûÊèÆùùÆ®®® OÇÕÆùùÆ®®® ſÆââÇòÆ ÊſÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòſìÆ íÆØØÆòſ. "²©

ÆïòÇÓÆèÏ ĕÆññÏ ÆÓÊùÆôÆùùÆ ĕÆññÆùùÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍìÆ íÆØØÆòÏ -ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòϬÆìÆìèÆóËíÆìÈùùÆòϬíÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ.

**ÇóÆññÆçËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ØÆÓÔÊÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ ÆùùÇêÍèÈ ÆðÈìÆiêÆèȬèÆÄ ÕÆóÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ óÇÕÏ ÊííÆÚÚÆèȬ êÈãäÈ ÊííÆÚÚÆèÈ. ùÏèÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® ŐÇìÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® ÓÈöúÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® ÓÇòÆÄ®®®íÍ®®® óËíÍ®®®íÍ®®®

ùÆêêÍ®®®íÍ®®® ÕÆìëÍ®®®íÍ®®® óÆùÍ®®®íÍ®®® íÏãäÆïïÍ®®®íÍ®®® öÆèéÊÄ®®®íÍ®®® öÈíÇÓÇïòÇÓÆèÍ ÓÈóÈòÇïòÇÓÆèÍ ÔÆìëÍ ÕÆôËÄ ÓÆèöÇ ÆùùÇêÍèÈ ÆðÈìÆìêÆèȬ èÆÄ ÕÆôÊÄ ÓÆèöÇ óÇÕÏ ÊííÆÚÚÆèȬ êÈãäÈ ÊííÆÚÚÆèÈ.

ÆÌÆÌèÆóËíÆÌÈùùÆòÏ -- ÇöÆÚÚÆìÇÆÓÊùÆôÇìÆÄ ÔÆìëÇìÆÄ 撮ìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.

**íÆÓÆèËíÆìÈùùÆòÏ** -- ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ ùÊÔÆÄ ÊíÆìÈùùÇòÆ íÇçÆÄ úÆìÆèȬÆêÈììÆÄ ÇêÈòÆèȬ ñÊùÇ ðÆçÆèȬ íÈùÊçÆÄ ðÆçÆèȬ îÆóÊùÆÄ ðÆçÆèȬ ùÆñīÆÄ íÆôÆíÆèˬ ùÆìëËÄ ÙÈìêÆèȬ ìÈôôÏíÆÄ úÆóÆèȬ ÍÓÇÕÇòÈÓÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ íÆòÈíÆìéÍ èÈãäÆèȬ íÆóÆêÇóÆÄ ÕÆØÙÆèȬ ÕÇñÆÖÇèÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ ìÈÕÆñÆÖÇèÆÄ ÓÆóÏèȬ ñÇèÆóÆÄ ÚÉöÈèÇ öÏóÏíÍeȬ íÈèÆóÆÄ ÚÉöÈèÇ öÏóÏíÍeȬ ÆóÆúÆìèÆÄ ÚÉöÈèÇ öÏóÏíÍèȬ êÊãäÍìÆ ØÈèèÍìÆ èÆéÇÕÆèÆùùÆ ôĨúÈèÆÄ ÊííÇêÍèȬ ùÆ×ÖÆÄ ðÈìêÆèÈ.

ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ®®®ÍÍ®®® ÊèÊÄ®®®ÍÍ®®® ðÏÚÆìÆÄ®®®ÍÍ®®® ùÍìÇùÆìÆÄ 撮ìÈùùCòÆ íCcÆÄ úÆìÆèÈ®®® "ùÆÄÔÈèèÆÄ.© ùÆ×ÖÆÄ ðÈìêÆèÈ.

ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ ùÊÔÆÄ®®® ÓÇòÈÓÆÄ êÊÓÔÆÄ®®® ÊèÊ®®® ðÏÚÆìÆÄ®®® ùÍìÇùÆìÆÄ óÇÕÆùùÆ®®® êÏùÆùùÆ®®® ñĬúÆùùÆ®®® ñÇìÆùùÆ®®® êÈãäÈòÇ®®® íÆèéÆìÇòÆ ÊíÆìÈùùÆòÆíÆØØÆòÍiÆ íÆØØÆòÏ.